

# An Indictment

By

George Bailey

## Introduction

You know the rules by now and if you don't, you're probably not ready to hear this. The rules are that I must work alone and unedited. Therefore, there will be mistakes. Some of them will probably be stupid mistakes. They are my mistakes and I take responsibility for them. If I am wrong I am sorry and I wish to take this opportunity to apologize in advance for any untruths, as well as for any truths that are unnecessarily hurtful. As always, this is a work that begins at the beginning and ends at the end and should be read as such and so, as always, your only guide will be the page numbers. Finally, like Revolution Number Ten, this work was never conceived of as a means for making money, or of achieving fame. It is intended to make this world a better place and nothing more. So, as with Revolution Number Ten, I give my express consent to replicate this work so long as it is an exact copy and no one involved takes profit or income from that replication and the replication is given away free of charge.

A man I know tells a story of a German Shepard his family once owned. It was an exceptional dog. One day they had it kenneled in a dog run that was attached to a building. Inside the building, fastened to the outside wall where it opened to the run, was a doghouse. The doghouse had a door at either end, which allowed access to the dog run from the building, by crawling through the doghouse. On this particular day, some neighborhood kids had decided that teasing the dog would be good sport, so they began doing just that.

They had the dog so stirred up that this man's little daughter went to calm the dog. She went into the building, climbed through the doghouse, into the dog run and reached out to comfort the dog while she was still on all fours. The dog, caught by surprise and under duress, turned and snapped at the child, taking off a large piece of her ear. There was screaming that brought the family out to investigate. This was in the years before they reattached body parts, so they snatched up the child and raced her to the doctor. In the commotion, the dog was left loose and on his honor. When the family returned he [the dog] lay on the porch with his head down in shame. Next to him, lay the piece of ear he had retrieved from the kennel. The family, understanding the situation as it had unfolded, told the dog that it was all right. All was forgiven. Even the little girl would console the dog. But the dog would not forgive himself. He was never to eat again, and in the end, despite the family's best efforts, he starved himself to death.

In the early part of the year 2001, interest rates were being lowered in an effort to stimulate an economy that was in less than perfect condition. People old enough to have played the game before, began looking into refinancing their home mortgages and second mortgages because the lowering of one's rate, by even a percent or two can make a large difference over the long run. But there exists a group of people out there who are disfranchised from the process. It used to be, way back when, that banks took in deposits and made loans on those deposits. And while this is still the case, the vast majority of money "Out There" is in secondary markets. If you hear a Bank advertising that it is making equity loans, it is more likely the case that they are "Brokering" loans for the secondary market. The process begins when you go in and apply for a loan. They do the paper work, make the loan, and then sell your loan [the paper] to someone in that secondary market. Somewhere an investor puts up money and someone brokers that money and the broker and the bank make a percentage or fee on the deal and the investor and the barrower are brought together to everyone's benefit. The only problem is that the rules of engagement are unfair to a large group of people. The group is that last vestige, that last group of "hold outs", which makes up what is left of the free enterprise system, known as the individual proprietor; and what the IRS calls the "Self Employed".

In the world that the people in Washington envision, when an individual goes into business for themselves, they get enough money set aside to operate the business and pay themselves a salary. They keep business monies separated from personal monies. When they borrow money for business they borrow that money in the name of the business, and when they borrow money for personal use they borrow it, well, personally. That strategy works well when you are set up in business as someone with money. It can even work in an open market system known as capitalism. But, without going too far a field concerning the obstacles that stand in the way of those who are just plain stubborn enough to fight Socialist America on their own terms, let me suggest that is not the true nature of the real world today. By their very nature, were these individuals in a position to be "set up" in such a manner, they would, most likely, be owners of much larger businesses. Consequently, due to circumstances

beyond their control, when these people go to a bank for money, it will be necessary for them to borrow on their personal credit, regardless of the purpose of the loan. The nature of credit and business being what they are today, it is likely that some of the money borrowed will, of necessity, be borrowed on credit cards.

Once committed to the endeavor known as self employment, an individual so engaged will more than likely have debt, some of which is personal in nature and some of which is business related. Many of the tax advantages, which used to be associated with owning one's own business have been stripped away. One of the cruelest changes that effected the self employed was the end of income averaging; a means by which the income in good years could be averaged with income in bad years [as many as seven in a row] to offset loss versus excessive taxes on windfall cycles. But some advantages remain. For example, the use of a car for business purposes, can be "Expensed". That is, one can deduct either the true dollar amount spent on a vehicle, it's maintenance and fuel, as a cost of doing business: or one can keep track of the mileage associated with business use and deduct 32.5 cents per mile for that use. The interest one pays on monies borrowed for business purposes may also be used as a deduction. Both of these Deductions will appear on a schedule C tax form. On the schedule C, an individual, or business, shows their "Gross Income" and then lists all the costs associated with their business to arrive at their "Net Income From Business". They will pay a Self Employment Tax of 12.4 % to Social Security on the first \$76,200.00 and another 2.9% to Medicare on the entire amount, no matter how large.

On the other side of the world are those who make a living working for someone else. It is from this group that most self-employed persons emerge. Many have saved and accumulated for many years of their adult life and they gamble those savings on the old mythologies of an American dream based on Capitalism, which is no more. It has been replaced with in a Socialist reality that takes 15.3% of their net earnings as tax [self employment tax on the first \$76,200] before any of the deductions that the tax code provides for everyone, and then assesses them an additional 33% Federal tax on any amount above what it takes to provide sustenance for

their family: and this all before the individual states and counties and cities get started.

Some of you will say that these are the tax realities for everyone. You will be wrong. For the peers of these same individuals, who saved their money in their youth, but choose instead to “Invest”, there is no Self Employment tax on income from most “hands off” endeavors because the laws protect the wealthy, who do not toil for their income. What’s more, “Capital Gains”, as they are labeled, are taxed at a rate of as little as 10% and at a ceiling of 20%. So while the self-employed pay nearly 49% on income at the Federal level alone [on amounts over and beyond the poverty level], those who take the safe route are rewarded with tax breaks. To add to the irony, those who have been on the lending side of the equation since the abolition of Usury laws have enjoyed windfall profits at the expense of those who borrowed to create the businesses which supply the backbone that holds up the economy: and the profits from this immoral situation are considered Capital Gains.

But this is not the travesty I have come to explain today. The travesty is the manner in which these forces manifest themselves in the Secondary Mortgage market that I began this discussion with. Let us assume that two individuals go to a bank to apply for a home mortgage. One is an individual who is self employed and has been for ten years. The other is a young teacher who has just made tenure and with that tenure, full salary.

In the banking business, there are forms to fill out and numbers to “crunch”. When figuring one’s ability to qualify on the Secondary Market, an individual will have to show that they can pay all of their monthly debt obligations on 42% of their “ Adjusted Gross Income”. In the case of the teacher, that will be their total salary for the year. In the case of the self employed individual, that will be their net income from business. When figuring the amount of debt to balance against the teachers 42% of earnings, the bank will add up his credit card debt, his car loan payment, perhaps his student loan debt, and anything else that comes due each month that is not a utility or insurance and then add in what the proposed home loan payment will be, to see if he qualifies.

The rules for the self employed will vary in only one major area. That is that, while their Net Income will be calculated from the amount of

money they retain after the business' expenses, the interest they pay on business debt will be added to the amount balanced against their 42% of earnings figure. For example: if an individual owes a debt in the amount of \$100,000.00 that is for business, even though it is borrowed in their name and pays 12% interest a year on that debt, that \$12,000.00 in interest is an expense of doing business and as such, will be deducted as earnings on their Schedule C. Therefore, when the individual shows the banker their income, it will reflect this \$12,000.00 deduction [it will be \$12,000.00 less]. Because the loan is in his name, the monthly payments this self employed individual makes against that business debt are held against him when figuring his "Debt to Income Ratio". But the \$12,000.00 paid against that debt may not be listed as earnings. Therefore, his "Debt to Income Ratio" is negatively impacted: skewed in a manner that does not reflect the true nature of his financial situation.

In most cases, the second largest expense a family or an individual has is their automobile. When the secondary market decides that the DEBT associated with a car loan must be added to the 42% debt to income ratio, once again we find that the amount "Written Off" by the self employed individual will not be allowed as INCOME. As a result of this type of "Double Negative" calculation, he is likely to find himself stuck in higher interest rate lending options. And the teacher? Well, as of the year 2001, Bank of America, sailing in the political winds of the time, is now offering teachers "0" down home loans in order to allow teachers access to home ownership, even as teachers push for wage increases that would allow them to own a home on one salary in a world where nearly every household has to have two salaries to survive. In this way, your Tenured teacher can begin to save enough to become a lender on the secondary market while our entrepreneur struggles along under the load of his debt.

Some of you will say that it is obvious that the system is unfair. You will also say that it is obvious that only a fool would continue to try to work for themselves in a society which clearly does not care to promote self employment. You will say that "In the game of life, there are winners and there are losers", not because you were brought up that way, but because you have heard it somewhere on TV and you have problems of your own. I'm not going to defend self employment, or to try and educate

on what happens to the economy of a society in which all the entrepreneurs throw up their hands and quit. My point is, that you understand that the system is unfair and that you recognize that your response is probably that it is the system and it is not your problem.

Also, in the spring of the year 2001, a major airline found itself faced with a strike that was orchestrated by the union that represented its airplane mechanics. There had been a significant down turn in the economy that had affected business in general in a big way. Because it is businesses that are the ones most often paying full fare, the airlines live and die by their business seats. Because Airline ticket prices are manipulated within the industry and with the consent of the Government, business will suffer if fares increase. With rising energy costs, fares will almost certainly increase. If Airline prices increase dramatically, and other utilities follow suit and Government wages increase to compensate for cost of living increases, followed by pseudo-government wages and Social Security and Welfare; we will see inflation. If oil prices increase dramatically, the result could see inflation in the double digits. As inflation increases, the Federal Reserve will raise interest rates, strangling the “REAL” economy in order to make the numbers and the value of “MONEY” look good.

When all was said and done, the strike by the mechanics was averted when they got a 28% increase. Not 2.8%, but 28%. They have used their ability to politically “hamstring” their Airline and the flying public, to feather their nest at the expense of the rest of us. Ironically, because it is likely that the union that represents them with the Airline, also represents the mechanics of most, if not all of the other Airlines: if this wage increase causes this particular Airline to become insolvent; if and when it is taken over by another Airline and these overpriced mechanics are dropped in the merger, the UNION will still hold dominion over the remaining mechanics [who were with the Airline that took position in the acquisition] and their jobs. The Press, ever sympathetic, will tell the story of the disenfranchised mechanics, but they will not tell you this part of the story. They will not relate to you how their greed has helped to weaken us as a Nation. They will not show you how the Union itself prevailed, even as its members lost

their livelihood: cashing in on the windfall 28% increase which almost certainly meant an increase in Union Dues, and then culling out the politically incorrect pariahs from their ranks when the damage the UNION engineered brings the Airline to its demise.

The year is 1770 and two “White” men of property are living their lives to the best of their ability in the Thirteen American Colonies. One lives in Boston and is an outspoken antagonist against the practice of slavery. The other is a plantation owner in the South. These men are the first in their particular families to achieve success in the new world; one in industry in the north and the other in agriculture in the south. The fortunes that they make will allow for their beliefs and the beliefs of their offspring to have an impact on the society in which they live: some of their offspring anyway. For, in the years between 1770 and 1865, while the sons and daughters of the man from the north, will champion an end to slavery publicly, and risk property and even physical harm in the “Underground Railroad” and fight and some die in a great Civil War to settle the question once and for all, the White slave owner and his sons and grandsons and great grandsons will take mistresses from among their slaves; and the children of those slaves, who are the prodigy of those same slave owners, will be sold into slavery by their own fathers.

As hurtful, and as shameful as that is, it is the truth of the matter that these things did occur. Moreover, they occurred with such frequency that “Blacks” of the United States are likely to be far lighter in color than some of the native inhabitants of the continent from which slaves were abducted. With this in mind, it is easy to understand that Americans who call themselves Blacks do not wish to be associated with those ancestors who betrayed them. But still, the question remains, as Blacks in America argue that they are owed compensation as sons and daughters of slaves, how can it be that they are owed money by the prodigy of those who fought for them, when they themselves may well be the prodigy of those who held them as slaves? There is no fairness in the past. Nor can it be made fair by bickering about it, or worse yet, wallowing in it. There is an American family who traces its lineage to the slaves of Colonial America and which claims, as well, to be the line of Thomas Jefferson. They bear the name of

their maternal ancestors, which is Hemmings. As I understand their story, some of the family line refers to itself as “White” while other branches of the “family tree” are listed as “Black” in matters where such distinctions are made. If this is the case, does one cousin owe the other compensation for having acknowledged their Paternal lineage?

Let us begin with a few mental images. A young man approaches you on a subway platform. It is late. You are alone. His hair is spiked. He wears clothes that are ragged by intent. You can tell because the patches have political slogans on them that are anti-social in nature. He has a tattoo of a hangman’s noose on his arm and numerous body piercings. Another man, mature, well groomed, stands on the platform dressed in a black top hat, which sports a large brass buckle. Beneath the hat, the rest of his attire looks as though he is about to attend the very first Thanks Giving.

When a young man was beaten and left to die it became a media sensation because he was a homosexual and those who were responsible for his death were said to have attacked him because he was Gay. The press pushed, rather than lead, to see Gays given “Hate Crime” protection under the law. But, when a youth was tortured and subsequently died as a result of twisted sexual acts, perpetrated on him by Gay youths, the attack, and others like it, were censored by the “National Press”. In defense of their action, one news program explained that while the one act was a violent attack which illustrated the need for Hate Crime protection, the other fell into the category of being simply one more rape or one more assault; and thereby was not worthy of National Press attention. The press, which is admittedly none Christian as a group, is so busy defending the rights of individuals to be perverted in their sexual behavior that they are afraid to report such incidents because it may turn the tide against tolerance. Tolerance is a good thing. It is essential to a nation such as ours. But what they fail to understand is that sodomy, dominance, Sadomasochism, self-mutilation, rape, and even sexual torture; are all born of the same tree. While sodomy is the bud, when nurtured, just as any twisted sexual appetite, it will bear bitter fruit. The difference lies, not in their nature, but in their distance from what can be condoned.

In April of the year 2001, riots erupted in the city of Cincinnati, Ohio. Some fifteen Black youths were said to have died at the hands of local police since 1994: four of them in the first quarter of 2001. I tuned into a news program that gave a brief overview of the situation and then interviewed the Mayor of Cincinnati, and a local community leader who was said to represent the Blacks. The broadcast made reference to the fact that these riots had the appearance of; were reminiscent of, the Race Riots of the 1960's. But what makes them reminiscent of the RACE Riots? You have a city that has a large group of Black Americans who find themselves disfranchised in an area that is far from economically depressed, and at the end of a ten year cycle of economic growth. That is reminiscent of the 60's. But this truth existed as a result of racism on the part of whites in the 60's and I would suggest to you that it is still a result of racism; but that today the racism emanates from the other side and it is orchestrated by the press.

I gave you a mental image of a youth on a platform and I will guess that you saw him as white. I would also guess that you would not hire him to work for you. I would further guess that if you were forced to hire him by law, you would find him a place in the back of your warehouse with low responsibility and a minimum wage. I would also guess that if the Mayor, who looked as though he could have been of English decent, had shown up on the broadcast dressed as a Pilgrim he would have been laughed out of public office and with good reason. So why does the press seek out those who dress as throw backs to the activists of the 60's to represent the Black view point? Because it is not the Black viewpoint that they seek. They seek the representative of the young violent men who appeared in the film footage of the riots. The disenfranchised young Blacks who dress themselves in the Black version of the "Street Tough" I described on the platform. And while those who fought for them in the 60's, fought for their right to an education and the opportunity it would afford, those who speak for them today blame the nation at large when the problem is home grown. Troubled youths are not being tutored to keep them off the street. They are encouraged to get involved in sports, where they can emulate a handful of successful individuals who they can never be. The introductory portion of the broadcast showed a well dressed, well

spoken public figure who was Black and Female. She will be saved for the interview on women's issues. She does not represent the people rioting. She is not a young man and is not of the young Black male experience. But if this is a Race riot, how can she be excluded? Because it is a cultural issue which is male in nature. The cops, who are shooting Black youths are doing it out of fear; not malice as in the 60's. In the world of the inner city, those who do not dress the dress and walk the walk and talk the talk are "Punking Out". The consequences of failing to comply are well understood. It is the "Catch 22" of the city. If you are part of the inner city culture you may not become a part of the Main Stream culture. The Press, who "Bashes" everyone else for "Stereotyping", rushes to pit the viewpoints of the White Mayor against the Liberal Leader, when it is the press that has given him ["The Radical Priest"] voice. Why did not a Black man defend the measures taken by the city to end the violence? Why was it not a White Clergyman explaining the frustrations of young Black men? Police are afraid because the young men of the inner city appear as urban warriors by design. The Press has aligned itself with those who say that Racial Profiling is wrong, but I doubt that the Profiling used to protect them from the Terrorist threat at the Airport will come under siege. The Cabbies of New York are, more and more, a group of immigrants to these shores that are not White in their heritage and yet they racially profile their fares. Not because they are racists, because they are realists. Those who speak for these disenfranchised youths must first speak to them, rather than pander to them. Like Kelsey Grammer said. They've got friends, what they need is parents. This is a cultural issue, but it is not the White Culture versus the Black Culture. It is the Culture of the Middle Class versus the Culture of the Inner City. The dialog would have been much more productive if both sides of the broadcast discussion had been Black. In this instance it is their house that is not in order. But racism issues draw a large viewing audience. Why? Because there are still five or six Whites for every Black in this country and they constitute the larger audience, and because Whites still care about race relations, by making it race related, the broadcasters can draw a crowd. They can chastise the rest of us for not being as enlightened as the Press, as they pick out the recognizable

Figureheads of each group so we won't be confused about which line is ours, as we discuss the problem of fragmentation within our society.

The Bible says that when the Angels traveled down into the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah to look for some good men and thereby stay the Lord God from destroying them, they stayed in the house of Lot. And the men of the city came to Lot's house and demanded that Lot send the two out, that they may "Know" them. And Lot tried to defend them, but, as he was destined to fail, the angels struck the attackers blind and then on the next day destroyed them along with the rest of the city's inhabitants.

In the half century I have been an American, there have been many men and even some women, appointed to the Supreme Court of the United States. I have heard one Court Decision after another. The Press delivers them to us like news from the Pope and We live in their wake. The whole purpose of a third branch of Government was conceived of as a check and balance to the politics of the Executive and Legislative branches of Government. The insulation afforded the "Justices" with lifetime terms was supposed to help them adhere to the Constitution and its principles in the face of public and political adversity. But they saw the Constitution as detached from God and His laws. The results are obvious. By order of the Court, inmates in correctional facilities may not be overcrowded. The Court has found that it is more important that inmates not be overcrowded than it is to keep them in those facilities. Yet in all my years, in a system where the Court chooses which cases it will hear and which ones it won't, I have yet to hear the court address an inmate's "RIGHT" not to be raped and sodomized.

There is a thread, which runs through the fabric of our society, that seeks vengeance upon those who go to prison and who we feel are not held long enough, or are given too many privileges or cost us too much to accommodate: or whatever. And that thread finds its satisfaction in the knowledge that those who are sent away, go to a kind of hell on earth. WE do not stand at the gate and bid them to be sent out that we may "Know" them. We send them in: We taunt them with the threat, and the reality, and it is the same; and it is to our shame. And if you do not believe that we will bring down the vengeance of the Lord on us for our actions, then just you

continue. The Court is a political body that has failed to protect those who end up in the system. It has failed US.

I know a young lady who was helping out at a high school football game by working the concession stand when she noticed that one of the other kids was filling the soda pop cups all the way to the top with ice before adding any soda pop. It seemed wrong to her. She felt that people who bought a drink expecting to get soda, as well as ice in that drink, were cheated with regard to their expectations. It happens all the time in the world. You buy a chocolate Easter Bunny the size of a football at Easter and it is, in fact, as paper thin as the walls of a football. Airlines make fraudulent claims about flight schedules and are routinely deceptive about arrival and departure times. But in this instance it was not some unknown manufacturer, some unscrupulous car salesman with access to a more unscrupulous lawyer; it was a young girl selling drinks to her friends and the family and friends of her friends and classmates. So she stated her case to her coworker who was unsympathetic to her point of view. Having failed to make her case, she turned to the adult supervisor in attendance, who was, coincidentally, both a school teacher and a minister in a local church. His answer was that “This is business” and as such, the more money that could be made for their very worthwhile endeavor, the better.

Six kids get together on the long hot summer afternoons and while away the time playing that old American board game called Monopoly. Day after day they start out equally and through some mixture of luck and skill a winner emerges. But imagine that instead of racing around the board to acquire properties and then working out reasonable and amicable trades to achieve the Monopolies required to be contenders in the game; half of the group make arrangements that give them monopolies but withhold trades that would allow the others to participate. You say, “Well then the others would make their own alliances”. But that is not in the spirit of the game. The game does not work unless everyone remains independent. Unless that independent spirit is embraced by all the players, no mix of luck and skill can overcome the politics which emerge from internal alliances. At least not except in rare instances.

A White, Middle Class, Christian, majority of these United States acknowledged this truth with Civil Rights Legislation in the 1960's. The laws have since been perverted to protect virtually everyone; with the notable exception of the males of the same group that stood for what was right. Virtually every other group in this country has been given minority status and encouraged to "CHEAT" at the game, while White males remain bared from such practices both morally and legally.

Lie on your taxes, and you go to jail. Hit and run, go to jail. Be targeted by the new Gestapo known as the Environmental Protection Agency and documents may end up "Doctored" in order to prove you have contaminated the environment when you haven't. Again, you may well go to jail. But then there is the case of PG&E versus Erin Brockovich. There can be no doubt that she stepped up to the plate and helped people who would otherwise have had no help. But if you think she changed things you are dead wrong. In fact, she helped to insure that things remain just as they are. When PG&E [Pacific Gas & Electric] found out that they had contaminated the ground water around their property they had a moral and legal obligation to clean it up, and help those injured in the mishap. Had they done that, they should have been held harmless; at least as harmless as a person who wrecks your car in an accident with no special circumstances. But when they tried to cover up what they did they caused a situation in which people who would not have otherwise been exposed, moved in to the area after the danger was known and thereby they caused additional harm. Their actions were illegal, deliberate and deserving of criminal prosecution. Those who made a living working as representatives of the people; the government monitoring agencies that allowed this to take place are culpable as well.

When the Environmental Protection Agency is caught falsifying documents and the Justice Department does nothing, it insures that Government Agents will run rough shod over the public they are sworn to serve. When PG&E was sued and proven at fault and those who were part of the conspiracy were not prosecuted in criminal court, it insured that the stock holders and the rate payers of large corporations would be held responsible for the sins of those who make the decisions that "We The

People” live and die by. While those responsible for something between reckless endangerment and manslaughter [not to mention conspiracy] are held harmless. And what’s worse, is that those who make a living posing as our watchdogs go through life to their retirement as servants of those who would harm us.

When the press does not insist that crimes from on high be punished as fervently as the those laws which monitor the behavior of citizens, then the press is part of the problem, not the solution.

Telephone Companies sell cheap air time to telemarketers on one hand and then extort phone customers to pay a fee or be inundated with telemarketing calls. Banks send out letters stating how much they respect your rights to privacy while in the fine print it says that if you fail to stop them from giving out your information by returning the letter, your consent will be considered to be implied, and they will be free to broadcast your private information for profit. They don’t even send a self addressed, stamped envelope.

We live in a time when the hypocrisy of the drug war throws people in prison for drug use and denies them their constitutional rights, while society celebrates drug use in its music, its comedy, its movies and in its celebrities’ use of them. I remember, as a child, going to sleep with the sounds of the television set drifting into my room from where my parents sat watching the adult shows of the day. In particular I remember the haunting music of the series “Elliot Ness” and the violent language that made it serious business indeed. Ness was a crime fighter for the FBI in Chicago, back in the days when organized crime was first getting organized in this country. One of the recurring themes in the shows was the “Mob’s” practice of “Loan Sharking”. They would lend money to people caught in a tough spot and stupid enough to take money from the mob. The interest rate would be high enough to insure that the debt would almost certainly never be paid off. What’s more, they would charge them “Points”; a sort of up front fee, that made the debt greater than the amount loaned, right off the bat, to insure that the debtor would be trapped for a good long time. It was a scary situation as contemplated from my bedroom in the fourth grade. But fortunately for us we had Elliot Ness, and my

parents ratified the incorrectness of Loan Sharking as viewers who applauded the FBI and it's code.

This spring I was a little short at tax time. I always am. I called up General Motors. They are in the money lending business as well as the car manufacturing business. I had them transfer some money into an account for me so I could pay the IRS and the IRS wouldn't charge me penalties and interest and I could put the whole horror away for another year. GM was glad to lend me the money. They charged me 3% of the amount up front and double digit interest on the total balance. The combination of the two brought the "Periodic Rate" for the month to 34%. I have high hopes of paying it off.

Farmers in South Dakota are ready to kill to stop nuclear waste from being shipped in for storage from places back east because they don't feel it's right that their families should pay the price of industry in some far off place. They're just as ready to kill with herbicides and pesticides and let the run off head down river.

And Equality? What is equality? Are we Equal? When I was a young man, the women of this nation said that they were entitled to equal pay for equal work and it seemed such a simple question. Of course equal work deserved equal pay. And while it has manifest itself in all manner of half truths regarding real world performance, this idea of equal work and equal pay still seems to be a "No Brainer". Still, when you begin to question our right to live only for our individual aspirations without regard for the collective, even this simple truth of equal pay for equal work becomes questionable. There can be no doubt that a sensitive society will look at individual cases of inequity and repel the notion of a double standard. But when we begin to examine ourselves as a society formed of individuals but united as one, the case becomes less clear.

I grew up in a time when young men were plucked from polite society, given a calculated amount of training and told to kill or be killed. In fact, this has been the way history has repeated itself through all the generations I grew up in the company of, until the close of the Vietnam War. It is my personal belief that a nation that goes to war when there is another option is in need of a new government. It is also my personal belief

that to send women into battle in place of men is folly. Whether I am right or not, unless you are of the opinion that woman can contribute equally in all aspects of war, and this nation is willing to impose the same kind of draft and duty requirements on women as it is on men, then women do not fulfill their obligation to "The Hunt" in a manner which is equal to that of men. In the same way that professionals justify, with credentials, life styles that make a mockery of the MINIMUM wage, without considering that they will NOT be called on to supply two or three sons in the defense of this nation as compared to one son from poorer families: the parody women claim to offer is a sham.

There is nothing in the revolution I have proposed which limits the amount of money an individual woman can make as either an employee or an entrepreneur. What I am suggesting is that, in expecting parody, women have not given weight to the protection afforded them by the males of the group. It is, after all, their protection, which makes it possible for us to have an economy in which we all make a living.

Remember always, that there is no equality in the work place to begin with. We work at different jobs that pay different amounts along different scales. The woman who does not achieve parody with a coworker, may still make more than someone in a less profitable job or the same job with a different employer. In the case of women who become single mothers, we find, after decades of failed attempts, that we can not hold them up without adversely affecting our society. As for women who are in marriages, we find that men and women who pursue material things at the expense of the care and nurturing of their children, have built themselves a house when what they need is a home, and it has adversely affected our society. As for women who marry but do not have children, either through a conscious decision or a physical impediment, theirs is still a second income to an empty nest; and while they have every right to expect compensation for their labor; and while a choice not to have unwanted children is every bit as admirable as having wanted ones: a rate of pay which is not equal to a male counterpart is a small price to pay to help families who choose to keep a parent at home, do just that; for it is those children we will depend on to carry on the business of society as we age. And those women who do not marry? They are members of a group that possesses the most precious

gift of all but will never be able to use it. In the end, it boils down to the question, are we more concerned about them or about the collective. Some of you will say that there will be men who never marry and they will receive higher pay for the same job until the day parity is achieved. There is no way that I can argue that, that will not sometimes be the case. But if you are old enough to remember the early days of the draft for the Vietnam War, you will remember that those young men who did not have a wife went first; and those who did not have children went next, and society thought it just and proper. The women of the Feminist Generation lost sight of that, and without meaning to, they somehow dishonored those who suffered disproportionately for the sake of our society. So the question that remains is; is the purpose of society to preserve a place of safety in which we can all strive to achieve life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness? Is it a place where the resources of the greatest nation ever conceived by man shall be used to nurture the youth of that nation in order to perpetuate the gift bestowed on us by God and by those who have given so much in the past that WE may enjoy the fruits of the tree that they planted? Or is this nation dedicated to the fulfillment of individuals within society who have power over others in one form or another?

I have come to you to suggest that it is the latter which has become true. I have come to you to tell you that when your children go to school they go with the understanding that this is not a nation indivisible, under God. They go with the understanding that it is a nation in which there are winners and there are losers. Furthermore, it is the schools in which we find the winners that we see violence in the form of massacre taking place, and it is those who have been designated as losers within these settings who have decided to become winners by dominating in a world in which they are dominated by a set of rules that they finally reject. We have begun a new era of "Witch Hunt" in which we are busy trying to remove the danger from our midst. But we are a nation in denial, unable to deal with the fact that the values we have instilled in our children cause them to prey upon the weak and the different; and it is that which has given birth to the type of school violence middle class America finds visited upon itself.

When young men, like the young bull elephants of the game preserve who took up killing the rhinos for sport, look around and find that, those

who prevail in our society today are protected, rewarded; then those who wish to be protected and rewarded attempt to prevail. When they look to those around them, they see women prevail through politics, or through sex. They see their teachers prevail through government unions. They see minorities prevail through activism and political favor. They see business prevail through fraud and deception. They see men who claim to be men of God who separate their faith from their life. They see fathers who admire the sports hero who is without morals but prevails through economics. They see police who do not live by the rules they impose on others. They see lawyers and judges who love the laws of man and despise the laws of God. They see Grandparents who live as though they have a paycheck and yet do not toil and still are indignant at their place in society. They see their Presidents lie and be debased but remain in power and without humility. They see their First Ladies manipulate and scheme and embrace corruption in order to prevail. But they see no avenue for themselves other than intimidation. They are the “Heir Apparent” of the most powerful nation in history, and yet they understand that they are powerless unless they prevail. So they emulate the heroes of the age, who grovel for power but who are powerless to change the world in a positive way. And they are encouraged by their coaches and their mentors and their society to prevail: always to prevail. And when this aggression spills out into the lives of those around them, it is the weak who suffer the humiliation of the social order in the schools. They are not protected by the school, because they are inconsequential. They are male and as such they must learn to deal with life as it is. They are white and bear the White Man’s Burden of Shame for slaves they never owned. They are male and they bear the shame of untold generations of women who claim to have been the victims of men and yet they are not yet men. They are separated from faith and God in public places by Law. Those who prevail over them will not suffer the indignation of the females. To the contrary, they will be rewarded with the attention of that group because they too have been tutored to exalt power above all else.

The German Shepard, who bit off the little girl’s ear, understood remorse and yet we have been unable to teach remorse to some of our children. As a result, we have allowed others to be put upon until they are

mad enough to kill. And when the day comes that the oppressed brings a gun to school, he [or she at some time in the future] will be wrong. They will have no moral excuse. But they will not be the only ones to blame.

These lost souls may well be the vanguard of what is to come. The Youths of Nazi Germany were frustrated young men who saw no future in the world they grew up in and they retaliated with a vengeance. The young men who have performed these horrible acts of violence see themselves as the victim retaliating by the method championed by nearly every other facet of American Society, from the President on down, and while it is incorrect and certainly impolite to speak ill of the dead, until we can make a marriage between our eagerness to profile and exile those who we suspect will become a threat, with a way to protect these same individuals from those who mold them into what they have become; there can be no solution. There can only be conflagration, a malignant growth of the problem, as more and more individuals find themselves the target of a vicious society which teaches that to prevail is to succeed and to submit is to fail: that aggression, be it political, physical or organizational, is power and power by its own right, is its own justification. I CAN, THEREFORE I HAVE THE RIGHT is the Darwinian model that We as a country have embraced. Violence in our schools is our reward. Violent aggression in our young women is our reward. Road rage is our reward. Falling prices at Wal\*mart is our reward. Single mother or father Head of Household is our reward. Gangs, hate crimes, divorce, teenage pregnancy, drug and alcohol abuse, poverty, unfair taxes, inflated Healthcare, Social Security, inflated interest rates, and on and on.

So when our children find themselves without a moral compass, to whom will they turn?

Will they turn to the press who spins the violent events in our schools into media money and an assault on our constitutional right to bear arms? Who turns vicious attacks into either “pro” or “con” Gay events. Who turn cultural and economic distinctions into Racial issues? When they exploit our horror, they never fail to question whether their attention contributes to

the problem. At the same time, they never fail to interview someone who is willing to exonerate them with praise, for shedding light on the issue.

Will they turn to the leaders of the Black community who tell them they are responsible for all the wrongs committed by man against man and nation against nation, before they ever graduate high school?

Will they turn to the medical establishment, who pits the Elderly and the rest of the politically protected, against the workers of the private sector and even their children, for medical care?

Will they turn to Law Enforcement, when it breaks the very laws it is sworn to uphold?

Will they turn to the congress who allows our monetary system to worship money at the expense of the nation at large. When we look to the “Falling Prices” at Wal\*mart, it is a reflection of a strengthening US dollar that signals the movement of wealth from the hands of the middle class which supplies labor, to the hands of the rich, who supply Capital. It signals the movement of jobs and opportunity from our shores, to the shores of countries where jobs may not necessarily mean either opportunity or even what we deem to be sustenance. It is not fair, but those who prevail have willed it so, and as they prevail, thereby they have the right.

Will they turn to the unions, who broker votes for politicians. Votes that come from people who owe their livelihood to unions that do not represent individuals, but hold high paying jobs hostage and hand them out in ways that, while infinitely more subtle, are not unlike the way they were handed out in “On The Water Front”.

Will they turn to teachers, who have unionized to reduce the purpose of students to a means by which WE create jobs for teachers?

Will they turn to the clergy, who teach the gospel in church but preach I can, therefore I may in the world outside the doors of the church?

From who will guidance come? It will come from you or it will not come at all.

When Thomas Paine wrote “Common Sense” and “Rights of Man” he was railing against a system of government that was not of the people or for the people. It was system of governing that allowed the ruling class to hand wealth and power from generation to generation through inheritance. Just as importantly, the “CHURCH” sanctioned the RIGHT of those who were the members of the Monarchy to rule. It was not the Church Of Christ, which teaches that the purpose of all God’s laws is to guide us so that we will ultimately treat others as we would want to be treated ourselves. It was the church of MAN that justified the belief that those who ruled had a right to take the fruits of the labor of those who produced everything and give it over to those who produced nothing other than the rationalizations of their CLASS. Paine was incensed by the fact that those who ranked high in the church, received wealth from the monarchy in amounts just as disproportionate and unjustified as members of the extended Royal Family. Members, who made a living, squandering the life’s work of generation after generation.

But, unlike the members of the extended Royals, the members of the churches that justify monarchies play an indispensable role in government. They are the enforcers of the doctrine and the justification of power for the government they serve. To speak against those ordained by the church, either in that church or in the government sanctioned by that church, was [is] Heresy. The corruption of Christ’s Church was so complete and so infuriating to Paine that he lost his faith in Christianity even as he retained his belief in God.

The idea of separation of Church and State springs from this unholy alliance. The church of “Man Political” has always draped itself in the relics of Christ and His teaching, and because of this, like Thomas Paine, in indignation, people have turned away from Christ because so many of those who claim to serve Him serve only themselves. Unfortunately, it is the equivalent of throwing away our Democratic principles because our leaders profess to believe in freedom but in truth, they enslave us.

When I look around me today I see the world returned to the state in which Thomas Paine railed against the system. The only difference is that today it is those who control the wealth and or political power of the Nation: the new aristocracy, who squander the fruits of the producing class. And the church of Man? It is alive and well. But it has removed Christ's figure from its shrines and replaced Him with the slogans of the Politically Correct. The great and powerful "PC" who rules omnipotent, justifying the right of those who rules, to rule. And to speak against him is Heresy. But in this instance, I am the Heretic.

What is a Church? It is a place where people meet to worship and pay homage to their religion. And what is religion except a set of beliefs? Religion is a description of those things in life that we know to exist outside the realm of our knowledge or beyond our power, and just as importantly, a way for us to deal with those forces. The ancients had many gods that they worshiped and made sacrifices to. The God of the Hebrews asserted Himself as the one true and singular God and the majority of the world worships Him using three differing sets of beliefs. Some follow the teachings of the Jewish religion. Some follow the teachings of Christ and still others follow the teachings of Mohamed.

When it comes to money, it is fair to say that one can not get along without it in America today. Without a little money, a person literally can not survive. And yet, few of us understand how money works at the Federal level. In my opinion, even the experts of economics are most often blind squirrels searching for an acorn and claiming success at finding one occasionally. So when the head of the Federal Reserve Banks speaks, we all pay attention. William Greider likened it to the Temple Priest who speaks from on high. We do not sacrifice a virgin to the rain gods in order to insure that the crops will not wither in the field because that would be futile and barbaric, hedonistic and uncivilized. We are not fools who give credence to ritual. Yet when the head of the Federal Reserve says that we must raise interest rates and with them the house payments of all those who have loans at variable rates, we concede. When the hopes of those not yet established are delayed for an unspecified time in order to insure that money will be adequate to our needs in the coming season, we acquiesce. It

is a belief system that we embrace because it seems make sense of this whole business of money and economics for us.

It has been some time ago now, that a US manufacturing company had one of its facilities explode killing hundreds or thousands and maiming as many more and, as a skeptic, I have always been of the opinion that greed probably played a role in the mishap. If that country ever gets an opportunity to be an aggressor towards us, that incident will make for good kindling. When the Japanese bombed Pearl Harbor, they were attempting to gain a presence in the Pacific that would give them the raw materials they wanted in order to give them the economy they wanted. Whether or not the strong military presence of the powerful US Pacific fleet was being used by American business interests, or the US government, to deny Japan the raw materials it felt it needed to survive, is a question best left to historians. But it is almost certain that Imperial Japan saw it that way. The Japanese pilots who flew to Pearl on December 7, 1941, were, by their own accounts, giddy with anticipation. They saw their country backed into a corner from which it had fallen to them to attempt to champion their nation.

Those who lived through the horror of Pearl Harbor are a kindred spirit to those who lived through the horror of the manufacturing explosion I spoke of; and a kindred spirit of those who suffered the consequences of the Atomic bombs dropped on Japan itself. They share the bond of those who pay the price of bad mistakes made by one people against another. Mistakes, that come about too often, because bad leaders are allowed to lead. The coincidence of Memorial Day with the release of a new Hollywood movie about Pearl Harbor would bring the survivors to the forefront once again to remind us that, "Freedom is not free". But this too is a belief system. In trying to make sense of a world in which it seems that so many countries hold us in contempt and threaten our security, the old soldiers are held up as the sacrifice necessary to the continued prosperity of our country. And they make compelling examples, for, who would dare to challenge that we must fight, in the presence of those who have seen so much loss in that fight, except a heretic? But, there are no new grievances. No new hates. Only the old ones dredged up to begin anew. The bulk of the forces stationed at Pearl that day were members of a peacetime military

force, in one of the most beautiful spots in the world, serving a country that was vehemently apposed to involvement in another war in Europe. They were not there in anticipation of a war. When the Japanese pilots set out to bomb them, they went to slay the Capitalists that threatened the security of Japan. Those they killed and those that were witness to the slaughter, were not the Capitalist. But as members of a free society and a Democratic people they were among those responsible for not holding Capitalists and THEIR government in check. They paid a dear price. But to argue that freedom is not free and that wars are the only answer to its preservation is not the truth of the matter, for the War made the Capitalists rich and the people of both countries paid the price in blood and in currency. The names of the manufacturers of the Japanese war machine are the same names that appear on the some of the automobiles they export today. Those who fought to preserve a place in the world for those manufacturers were convinced that what was good for their economy was good for them at any cost. Across the water, in America, the Government would promise anything to those who would fight to defend the way of life controlled by the Capitalists here at home. In both countries, those that the creator of “Little Orphan Annie” referred to as “Daddy Warbucks” would take their money up front and leave the debt of the war to those who fought it and those who sent sons to fight it. In time, as is always the case with veterans, the veterans would insist that the Government make good on the promises made them when so much of Governments power road on who would defend that Government. But Government does not create wealth. Nor has our Government EVER been willing to make Capitalists responsible for maintenance of those who OWN this country and make up the work force in it, or the veterans in it. It therefore becomes a debt, not unlike Social Security, or nuclear and other toxic waste, to be dumped on the shoulders of the generations to come: a bond, an Indenturement, to loom on the horizon like Scrooge’s vision of the future.

There are those who believe that power is the best way to deal with the unknown. Their belief system revolves around the idea that those who make the rules rule and they are forever in the process of redefining our world in their image. They often profess to believe in the dignity of MAN, but they do not give credence or even consideration to the belief systems of

others. They believe in the courts and in the laws passed by “Representatives” of MAN. And they have singled out one single belief system which is unacceptable to them. It is a belief system that they fear because it apposes the enslavement of one generation by the next. They dislike it because it will not condone their domination over their fellow man through hatred and violence. And they attack it because its rules are flexible but unalterable.

It was right and prudent for the Founding Fathers of this nation to advise caution and the separation of Church and State. In the meeting places where people worship and within the groups that meet in those places, can be found men who are capable of almost anything. That includes the churches in which money is the ideology worshipped; or where the idol is power or violence, or lust, or greed. But in a FREE society, each belief system has a right to a public forum. You can not say that Lawyers or Gays or Veterans, or even Economists may meet to discuss their belief systems and deny access to those who wish to believe that all things come to us through God. You can not say that it is right that we explain the history of man as we believe it to have evolved and deny children the right to hear the Ten most cherished rules that men and women have believed to be the foundation of free society: Believed in enough to die for without shedding blood themselves and continue to die for even today.

The other day my daughter came to me with the question, “What is Fascism?” and the answer came to me, not as a description, but as feeling deep within the memories of my childhood. I knew emotionally what it meant. Like Communism, or Socialism, or Nazi; it was a word that was stored with vile things that were dangerous, un-American, un-Godly. That night I caught the end of the television program Night Line. The subject was Hate and Hate Crimes and a movement to have those who hate in such a violent way classified as mentally ill [just as Homosexuality was classified as a mental illness until the mid 1960’s]. In this way, members of the Psychiatric community could step in and help such people. They showed pictures of “Skin Heads”, the new “would be” Nazis. The commentator asked about scenes from the past in which large groups of people were involved in activities that were along the same lines. For

example, lynchings, of black men, that were attended as a spectator affair, with children and food present at the festivity. "Of course, it would depend upon their individual involvement." we were told. I remember wondering how we would categorize the massacres between the Tootsies and the Masai in African, where race and religion are not part of the equation; and the answer came back that anyone who could do anything of that kind to anyone, is surely in need of help and needs no special designation to prove it. The part of the equation that bothered the commentator was how the perpetrators of Hate Crimes might use such laws to escape punishment by using insanity as a defense. But the real question is, "Who is the Fascist?"

I looked up the word for my daughter and myself. It referred to a political movement that advocated nationalism, glorified militarism; countries whose businesses were privately owned but were controlled by a ridged government, and a one party dictatorship that forcibly suppressed any opposition. The real danger is in allowing the medical community to declare someone mentally incompetent for their political views, no matter how radical those views seem to be. So long as they do not act upon those views, a free society has no choice but to allow such views to be heard. The commentator knew that. As a member of the press he is among those who will be the first to defend his right to speak his mind. So why did the question of having one's rights and freedoms taken away by medical practitioners, for incorrect social views, not set off any alarms? I will not condone the philosophies of Nazis. Neither will I condone the philosophies of Homosexuals. But as a result of American's willingness to allow Homosexuals to be heard in spite of their differences from what was once main steam thought, Gays have immerged triumphant in the realm of the "Politically Correct"; while those who are apposed to their belief systems have be labeled "Homophobic". As such, it can only be a matter of time before "Homophobes" can be dragged off and "Re-educated" to understand that to be Gay is not at conflict with "Correct Society" but only with the archaic principles which used to be displayed in public places. They can be retrained to understand that the belief systems that paid homage to the "Ten Commandments" were based on the superstitious idiocies of a backward people. The new ministers of the ideologies that glorify MAN THE OMNIPITANT will, as they did in the time of Thomas Paine, receive

a king's ransom for their conformation of what is correct and who shall govern and who shall toil and who shall receive the fruits of that labor. And as the Homophobes are dragged away and incarcerated in institutions from which there is no right of appeal, where they will be given drugs or shock treatments or lobotomies or worse still; crowds will gather with their children and munch on sandwiches to witness what happens to those who do not do what is expected of them within society according to their station and what is the law. And once these principles have been firmly established, and the sermons from the Church of Man Omnipotent are no longer questioned and the words of the Ancient God no longer ring in the land: perhaps then we will revisit this question of the violent undercurrents in some within the HOMOSEXUAL community. Perhaps we will reevaluate the validity of the statement that All Men Are Created Equal and ask by what measure. Maybe rather than consolidating power from all the obscure quarters of our society, the Church of Man will once again turn to the majority who has come to see that those who followed that Ancient God and His precepts, shared power willingly and were besieged by those who claimed equality as a birth right but never became mainstream.

What Hell are WE about to unleash upon this world? These are the forces which WE have brought to bear upon the children of this country. They do not understand the forces around them but they sense them. These are White upper middle class kids that are shooting each other in our schools today. We have seen the ghetto kids, raised in poverty and violence lash out, but now it is mainstream kids who feel threatened. Thomas Paine cried out against the injustice of one generation placing the next under the yoke of oppression of a King. Today's young White males see that they will be blamed for all the transgressions of past generations of Americans against women and minorities. They will bear the burden of the elderly, the "Entitled", the maintenance of past generations toxic and nuclear waste. They know what awaits them and they have watched as their fathers have struggled within a system that is getting worse and not better. Children find themselves untethered and lost. There is no one worthy of their admiration or their trust and they are denied God Himself. And when those who understand that without God's laws there are no laws: when they go to the Supreme Court and ask the very foundation of our society be allowed

recognition in our public places; that the Ten Commandments be given a place to be displayed in the buildings and on the grounds which would not belong to the people but for those laws: the Supreme Court will not even hear their case, for it would be heresy against the Fascists and the Church Of Man Omnipotent to do so and it would surely bring down the wrath of the temple priest upon them.

You are free to disagree with me. But you are not free to disagree with God Almighty. There is right and there is wrong and God has woven them into the fabric of our lives so that there are consequences in accordance with our actions. If a German Shepard can understand the difference between right and wrong, then surely we can teach our children the difference. But in teaching them the difference they will be visited with the consequences of shame. The shame for our misguided actions which is necessary so that we will not travel that road again. How can we teach these things without running the risk of the self torment which consumed my friend's dog? By teaching them that they can be forgiven. And who will forgive them? That is the real question isn't it? God has said "Judge not who shall enter the Kingdom of Heaven, lest ye be judged." It is a sword that cuts both ways. In the days of Medieval Europe, the rich were told by the clergy of the high churches that they could redeem themselves with contributions to the church. Today there are still many churches that claim to have the ability to absolve those who look to the church for forgiveness. That includes those who preach the doctrine of the church of Man Omnipotent and the church of science and medicine.

We need to teach them that they can be forgiven and learn from the experience, rather than let the guilt drive them down. This is the promise of God's love, and what you deny your children when you deny them God Himself. If you will not stand up for what is right then you must prepare to live with your decision.

In the days of my youth it was in fashion to seek enlightenment. The search for the meaning of life was the focal point of my generation. Over time, that search would be abandoned for a lust after power, sugar coated with the catch phrase "Empowerment". But the search for power is really just a longing to be free in a society where those who seem to have

freedom attain it through wealth; and as money is power and freedom comes from power, we have lost what little enlightenment we once knew in our quest for money.

Revolution Number Ten is a plan to return true power, economic and political, to the descendants of a people who once dared to be free. But just as importantly, perhaps more importantly, it attempts to enlighten: because power in the hands of a people who are not enlightened, is folly.

\*\*\*\*\*

For those of you who have looked for information about the author of the book “Revolution Number Ten”, let me say that there is little you don’t know by the end of the book, which is not simply story line. If you were among those who were brought to the book through “A Riddle”, you know a bit of the story line as well. The time has come to share with you the story of my pilgrimage. In the book “Revolution Number Ten” you see the work of a man who is searching for answers. I started out looking for solutions to problems within the society and the world of which I was a part. I was tentative about my ability to inform without alienating and so I took special care to be apologetic: non-abrasive. For years I worked to soften the language, round the corners, sand the edges. It was an attempt at reconciliation of a people who have lost their way and who are at conflict with their brothers and sisters and with their God. And while the book was not written in a sitting, or even from beginning to end; if you look, you can watch my faith grow as I struggle to understand the path that would lead me to the answers I sought for all of us.

In the month of Jan., in the year of our Lord 2000, I sent out into the world, sixty copies of the book on compact disks and published it on the Internet at an electronic publishing house called Fatbrain. It was significant, in that, to the best of my knowledge, it was the first time in the history of man in which individuals were able to publish in a forum that was accessible to the entire world without either independent financing or publisher backing. With the publishing completed, those who have read the book will understand that I gave away the work without charge, in affect, to anyone who had the desire to read it. What I would share with you at this point is that, by the time the book was completed, I had purged myself

of the desire to find answers. I had found the answers. The only question that remained was whether or not anyone would embrace those answers. As my intention had always been to heal rather than to start a controversy, and as I had never set out to make money on the endeavor, and as I was approaching personal goals that I had struggled long and hard to meet, I struggled with whether or not to proceed with the publication of the book at all. I had been of the opinion that Oct.30, 1999, was the day on which I should mail the disks and publish the book. Through the end of the summer I prayed often, asking for some sense of what to do. I prayed to know if I had done the Lords will or just my own. I prayed to know if I should set it aside and go on with my life. Many things would happen that could be interpreted as signs, but as I said in the book; I heard no voices. I saw nothing that could not be explained away. Still, I did not feel alone in my work. Then one night that fall I had a dream; and while I have had dreams since, that I reckoned to be messages from without, rather than conflicts from within, in no other dream to date, have I been spoken to. In the dream, there was a tomb, which sat in a crevasse between two bare mountains; and over time, dirt and debris had fallen down the sides of the mountains and gathered above the tomb until the top of it was covered and it was obvious that soon the earth would begin to fall over the front of the tomb and cover over the door. It was then that a voice spoke to me saying “The children and I have been waiting for two thousand years” and I understood the voice to be the voice of Jesus. Oddly enough, while I understood the meaning of the tomb and I understood the voice to be that of Jesus, I was confounded as to whom the children were. It would be the next day or even the next, when I was awake, that I would realize that we are all of us God’s children and that that was the meaning. There are also deeper meanings associated with those who wait with Jesus and, even now, as I write this, I see new significance with regard to “Revelations”. This is the nature of dreams. Those who believe only what they see, will be able to explain my dream as a manifestation of my anxiety over whether to proceed with my intentions or flee from it altogether. That is the nature of faith.

The book would not be released according to the deadline I had understood. Instead, it would be my resolve to complete the work that

would come to pass with the date. That has been the nature of everything that has come to pass since that time. It would come to pass that I would be tested to commit and I would commit, only to find that there was more to be done. But because the commitment had been made on my part, I was now ready to proceed with the work, unencumbered by the fear of the unknown, because I had already faced it. Though the task seemed impossible, if I committed to try, a way of accomplishing the task at hand would reveal itself in a way I was capable of performing it. That is the nature of God's hand. Those of you who have read "A RIDDLE" already know that at the time when I committed to publish and broadcast the book, I feel I was given an understanding of the universe and our place in it. It was added to the book in the period between when I thought I was to publish and Jan. 28, 2000 when I mailed the compact disk copies. Later that year, FATBRAIN would be purchased by a well known retail book chain. I would not be allowed to continue to publish at their site. If not for that fact, I was and would have continued to be, happy to leave things as they were. There had been no repercussions. In fact, I was fairly certain that the work had never been read by anyone other than myself. I was fine with that. It did not alter the degree of my effort with regard to my commitment to God as I saw it. But there it was, back in my court, so I published at 1<sup>st</sup> Books. I spent the time and the money, but I did not move to promote the book through the resources available to me at 1<sup>st</sup> Books. I did invite five members of a student press to review it, but nothing came of it. I did mention it in passing to two individuals, as something they might check out, during discussions I had with them that turned political. But again I was content to let it lie, so long as I kept it in the world, in case it was needed. All that, would change, as of Sept. 11, 2001. And while it may seem odd that I would choose a time when the nation has become so united to continue the work of uniting our nation, I can only say that I do the work as I have come to understand it.

From this point on, that which I write will depart from what I have written in times past. This is not a political dissertation but rather a religious dissertation. It is based in my faith and those things and understandings which have come to me in the wake of September and its tragedies. I will say many things which will be painful; perhaps even liable

were I to state it as fact. Therefore I will submit to you an alternative reality. When I am done, I will prophesy. And if that which I prophesy comes to pass, you will know that I have revealed to you the world as it is, rather than how you perceive it to be. And if that which I prophesy does not come to pass, I will have been exposed as a fool and count for nothing more than that: my vision of reality will be discredited.

I spoke to you before concerning the nature of dreams. Along that same line of thought lay the nature communication between man and spirits. I found, years ago, that when I had a problem that I was unable to address, if I gave myself time, I would eventually come up with a solution. For some time before I ever started work on Revolution Number Ten, I had taken to the practice of reclining in my reclining chair each afternoon whenever I had the opportunity. I would drift off into something more like meditation than sleep and awake renewed within a minute or so of an hour. Often times, when working on problems, I would drift off with the problem on my mind and awake with the answer. When working on problems confronting our society during the writing of the book, I often used the same technique with similar results. There is no way to prove or to disprove whether those answers came from within me or from somewhere else. It is a philosophical question that existed well before it applied to me. I can only tell you that the changes that would come to me between then and now would lead me to the conclusion that I was far more the stenographer of the work than the author; and a poor one at that. That is to say that there are mistakes in the book. There are spelling mistakes. There are factual mistakes. There are many imperfections and they are mine. At the same time, there are some earth shattering ideas presented in the book and I have been humbled with the realization that they were probably not my ideas at all.

With the completion of the book and its publication, I went on with getting my personal life back in order. My struggle in that direction had lasted longer than I had been involved with the book. It was the source for the incentive to begin the work in the first place. From that time, my need to write had been purged, until the spring of 2001. It was then that I wrote the pages that opened this body of work. It was to be entitled "An Indictment". And, while I had no forum in which to present it, I felt the

need to purge it from my heart as well. Once it was done, I put it aside and forgot about it. The time has come to complete the work of indictment.

When Americans look out across this land of ours, they see a country that was conceived in Liberty in which 90% of the population turned to God and prayed in the wake of September 11<sup>th</sup>. They see heroes who lost their lives and families who lost their loved ones in vain. They see people across the ocean who hate them because those people don't believe in God but in some crazy twisted set of values. They see brave fighting forces who have gone to liberate the downtrodden and save us from a terrible threat that we can not defend against. They see a President and a government doing its best to unite a people who just want to be left alone to spend time with their families through our most enduring holiday traditions.

I have told you a little about how I believe God guides me from the other side. If you have not read the book, Revolution Number Ten, then you are premature in reading this. You have not seen enough of the world to allow yourself to believe what I to share before I conclude. If you have read it and if you were able to internalize what I tried to explain with regard to  $E=MC^2$ , then you will understand what I am about to explain.

As I have come to understand it, in the beginning there was a Word, and that Word was God. He was the light, the source of all energy and all the energy that was, all that was, was God: the Alfa and the Omega, the Beginning and the End. And at the foundation of the universe He gathered himself up at the speed of light squared to build the components which make up the universe as He alone had designed them and He alone was the singularity which He released in what we call the Big Bang: and all that is in this world on this side of heaven is made in the image of God who is the Father and in that form, God is the part of the Holy Trinity which is the Father. And all that is, is made up of the Father, and we reside somewhere near the center of all that is, near the heart of the Father. And God gave us his Son who was Jesus. And Jesus was that portion of the Holy Trinity which is flesh and blood. But He and He alone was worthy of God, for in Him, God was well pleased. But the connection between those of us born of flesh and of blood, the connection between us and our God is a holy part

of the Trinity and has been since the day that God breathed into Adam and Eve whatever it is that set them apart and made their prodigy the “sons of God” who “came in to the daughters of men”. And those who establish a covenant with God through Jesus and do not break that covenant, will become a part of the portion of the Holy Trinity known as the Son when the earth passes away, and their King and Lord will be Jesus the perfect Lamb who sets at the right hand of God who is upon His throne in Heaven. And that is God the Holy Spirit who resides in heaven and is Lord and King and God Almighty over the Heavenly Host and Father to the Son. And, Satan, who was a member of the Heavenly Host, rebelled at the notion that Man should have such a place and was cast out of Heaven and he too sends messages from the other side.

This is how I have come to understand the nature of the world. God came to earth from the other side, which is not a place of mass and energy but of something far greater. He manifested Himself before the people of Israel so that they could see that He is. He raised them up in the world against the power of the world when they were powerless and gave them a place in the world that He took away from a people He despised because those people sacrificed their children, their sons and their daughters, to Idols. And because He knew that man was weak and that the “Chosen People” would sin against Him, His plan included that a Savior would be sent to include all mankind in a new covenant, for God is fair and loving and just and He does not bar entrance into the Kingdom of Heaven on the basis of inheritance. But the struggle between good and evil, between God and Satan is real. It began with the creation of Man and it will end with Man glorifying God, for God has prophesied it so. It should therefore be obvious to you why God no longer speaks to Man but rather demands that His work be done through faith and faith alone: for how does man glorify God if God must reaffirm Himself to man so that man should have faith. How does that show that man is worthy when Satan has said that man is not worthy and God has affirmed that man is indeed worthy?

In the fall of 1999 I had a dream in which Jesus spoke to me. I did not see Him, but there was no question in my mind that it was He who spoke. And it has been so long a time that I am not sure whether I began the book, Revolution Number Ten, ten years ago or twelve; but in all that time I have

never heard any other voice. Instead, I would be led to realizations [or even what I considered to be Revelations], or I would find answers in times of meditation like rest. But in the mornings following the World Trade Center disaster, I would awake early in the morning, at the end of a night's sleep, with revelations that were so shocking that they drove me to consciousness with a start. I awoke dismayed and alarmed and sick with the knowledge that it would ultimately fall to me to deliver it to the world.

Many things would come to transpire in the weeks to come. Among them, it would fall to me to deliver the work "Revolution Number Ten" into the world once again. This time it would be in the form of cases of paperback books. I came to see them as corner stones of Christ's church, each with twelve copies; forty cases in all: for 483 was the number given me; which left three in a separate, plain, brown box. I thought them to represent the Father, Son and Holy Spirit, but I was mistaken.

It took seventeen days for me to distribute those cases of books. I traveled as Forest Gump's feather would: being blown this way and then that, trying always to be open to the direction of the Holy Spirit. I started in the center of the country and I made my way west along the southern route and I met students and working people who still believed in the freedom of speech this country pays lip service to and I met people in charge [even of University newspapers] who believed in censorship. I saw evidence of a prosperous nation and I heard evidence that the people understood that God is the source of all prosperity. But I saw evidence of those who believed, as they believed in the time of Abraham Lincoln, that their prosperity was of their own making and that the Government, which they paid homage to, was the insurer of that prosperity. I saw signs of peoples who worship the old ways of their peoples and live on the fringes of society in despair. And everywhere, I saw youth that has been misled but who is still good at heart. I traveled the coast from the south to Oregon and I was shown no place to set a cornerstone. Across the northern states I came to St. Paul, where the discussion on the radio centered around the question of how a city and state that was so progressively non-racist can have such a pronounced disparity between the percentages of races within the area and the arrests made within those groups as a percentage of the whole. And I traveled south into the heart of Dixie and the smell of curry in the cheap motels was familiar

and I knew that it meant that the plumbing and the carpets and the mattress would probably be in decay. I knew that in place of comfort, cleanliness and security I might well find pornography on the television; meant as a consolation. In Virginia I spent a little more for a room and to my delight, “In The Heat Of The Night” was on the television. They called him “Mr. Tibbs” with good reason. He wasn’t a Black hero. He was a cultural hero. He wasn’t perfect. He let his own prejudices put him on the wrong track during the investigations. But he was able to recognize it and more importantly to own up to it. These same character traits were alive and well in the rough, yet honorable, chief of police. But it was Virgil who was sharp as a tack, articulate and capable: from his mind, to his dress, to his demeanor. Sidney was no less a teacher and a leader in “To Sir With Love” or “Guess Whose Coming To Dinner”.

It’s not about race or color. It’s about culture. Chuck Berry made it big when others didn’t because he was more middle class than “Black”. If the people looking for answers up in St. Paul go back and compare the crime statistics of St. Paul thirty years ago with those of New York during the same time period, it is my guess that the percentages will be somewhat indicative of the disparity between the races today because they are cultural disparities. The young Asian man who protested that when four of his fellows travel by car they are more likely to be pulled over by the police, discounts the fact that it is his sub-cultural group who gathers in gangs and as such is more of a threat.

I worked heavy construction with a Black man in a major metropolitan area. He was a good hand. I enjoyed working with him. Because traffic was always unpredictable, ALL the other workers showed up as much as an hour before work began and then congregated or slept. But he showed up on time, or, often as not, just a little late. Because he was Black it was tolerated when anyone one else would have been let go. But he didn’t know that and because he was never there early enough to see the others, he just assumed that everyone else did what he did. And because it is politically incorrect to chastise minorities, no one ever told him. When they moved to the next job, the equipment to be used, changed. The newest member of the crew [an Italian emigrant, who had been given a \$27.00 an hour, plus benefits, union card as a welcome to the country] was kept on

and the Black man was released. When I saw the Black man later he was sure that racism had been his downfall. In fact, he told me, his check had been purposely held up just to mess with him, so he had gone in to the company office to threaten and protest. When I saw the superintendent some time later, I asked how it had come to pass that that this inferior operator [and he was inferior] had come to replace my Black coworker. "The Italian lied." he said. When asked if he could run the equipment used on the new job, he said he could. As for the black man? The super said he liked him and had let him be late many more times than any of the Whites or even Hispanics would have been allowed to without being fired, because he was Black. "Funny thing" he concluded. "When we sent out his last check it was late in the mail. He raised a terrible stink and then had to call up and say it had arrived postmarked when we said we sent it."

With the close of the year 2001, the declining economy caused cut backs in allocations to higher education in the state of Iowa as a result of lowered tax revenues. During an interview with the President of one of Iowa's most prestigious Universities it was stated that to offset the decline in revenue to the University, tuitions would be on the rise at a projected rate of some twenty seven percent and this trend would continue for at least five years in an attempt to bring teacher's salaries in line with Universities in competition for their services. It was the vision of this administrator to make his University an institution of renown. But how can it be that there are bidding wars going on for professors in an economic down turn, and what makes a university one of renown?

The biggest argument for the bidding war is the war itself. If the academics can get it, they seize it. It is the Capitalistic law of supply and demand. And they demand it, often as not, through work other than teaching. For example, research. In Iowa that means renown in agricultural research. So let us imagine that this University makes a breakthrough that doubles corn production. Consumers would benefit in a Capitalistic society and as such it should be they who pay for the research. But in the Socialist approach used in farming today, they will be taxed to subsidize the decrease in crop values along with the rest of the nation in order to stabilize the "Family Farm". Therefore farmers and taxpayers in

general will not be affected by the breakthrough. The University and the Professor will justify their economic position politically and the students will pay the cost of not only the breakthrough but the increased value of both the University and Professor: who will proclaim their right to increase through Capitalism while lobbying the State for its Socialistic obligation to contribute. That contribution will be born by the taxpayers who make the largest gross amounts [and therefore fall in the largest tax brackets], which will be those who have graduated from institutions such as this. They will also carry the burden of the debt from that education along with the interest, but they will not be protected by tenure; and should the economy get worse, being the last ones on board the economic train, they may well be unable to find employment. In such a case the debt will accumulate and they will be unable to declare bankruptcy against it. It is virtually the only type of debt Americans may not declare bankruptcy against. Why? Because the same type of economic situation happened thirty years ago and so many people could not use their degrees to make a living [or didn't graduate to get the degree] that they defaulted in droves.

You may well ask why would young people participate in such an arrangement. It's like the crooked poker game down town: "We know it's rigged but it's the only game in town." Down at the plant where they package and ship the seed corn that is so well developed as a result innovations over the years, the truck drivers who deliver it make \$6.50 an hour with some modest benefits. That's \$13,000 a year as compared with high school teachers making \$27,000 in nine months and University Professors making ?. The cycle of poverty that is the legacy of Socialized farming will ultimately cause nearly all of those who graduate from Iowa Universities to seek employment outside the state. While Iowan's will donate per capita amounts of State's revenues at levels that rate fifth in the nation, in a State that is far from fifth in income averages, the children they work so hard to educate will have to leave home to find career opportunities because the only business allowed to do business in Iowa is farming and it is so Socialistic that if you don't inherit a farm you won't be getting one. The State whose University built the worlds first computer now hangs its future on hog confinements and the President of this

University tells us that there will likely never be an answer to the problem of the smell. I guess he never lit a match in the bathroom.

The great tax relief package passed by congress in the year 2001 included provisions for greater tax exemptions for money set aside for college funds. As with any tax incentive, what is given to one group must be made up by the whole in order to pay government's bills. Therefore money set aside for this purpose is being supplemented by the country at large, both business and individual. As this fund accumulates it becomes a force competing for a limited number of openings in the Higher Education System. Ask a Professor of your choice what this will do to the cost of maintaining the underprivileged in the system and how it will affect the ability of the Middle Class to buy in once the high-end families and the low-end families have secured their spots. If your Professor has any trouble with the question, I suggest you refer them to Introductory Economics under the heading of Supply and Demand.

An institution of higher education has an obligation to teach higher education, not just more technical education. When the academic community does not live in the real world they can not deal with the real world, let alone teach others to. The down turn in the economy means more people fighting for fewer jobs and using a degree as an edge. The Socialistic hierarchy of the University elite will now use it as an opportunity to play the Capitalist, not because they educate but because they can. If they truly pointed the way, the finger would point at those who do not educate but indoctrinate. Who do not liberate but indenture. Who do not serve but are served.

When I was in Missouri I saw a car with a sticker on the back of a little boy. You've almost certainly seen him with a naughty grin on his face and a stream of urine coming from his unseen side. Like the chrome silhouettes that showed up on semi-trailers mud flaps twenty years ago, they have become a poster for those who think that defying morality makes them cool. But this sticker was modified. Rather than urinating on everyone and everything, this little boy [and it was obviously the same little boy] was kneeling before a cross.

I told you how I believe Americans view themselves and their situation in the world. Now I am going to draw you a picture of how I

perceive that God sees us. When the Twin Towers fell, Americans became united in a way that we have never been since World War II. Everywhere you look there are flags that testify to that fact. But the flag, in and of itself, means so many things to so many different people that it warrants some discussion. For example: It stands for freedom. But up until the bombing in Oklahoma City many people were saying that freedom had disappeared in America. Our right to bare arms is under attack. We are indentured by high taxes and high interest in good economic times, and a poor economy in poor times; so that we never escape the cycle. If we educate ourselves so that we can improve our earning capabilities we go to higher tax bracket, owe money for the education [and the interest] and can never escape the debt through bankruptcy. Are we free then to speak our mind? Well not on the campuses of many Universities as I have just witnessed. Not in our houses of congress as witnessed by a certain congresswoman from California. Not in our press as witnessed by a Dr. from a college in Omaha, who says that atrocities claiming the lives of as many as 1,500 civilians in Afghanistan, at the hands of the Northern Alliance, were not reported in America because it was reasoned that such news might contribute in a negative way to the war effort. Are we free to worship our God? Not in our schools or our public places. Each American is born owing some \$8,000.00 on the "National Debt" and because it will never be paid down they will pay the interest on that debt at tax time for a lifetime. Are our children free of the White man's burden? Are men free of the debt they are said to owe women? Each year the amount of alcohol that is allowed in your blood stream when driving gets lower. The President was not elected by the popular vote. Both candidates came from the prevailing parties. Where is freedom?

Putting a flag on your car or in your yard does not put you at odds with your God. But putting that flag ahead of God does. We are children; all of us. No matter how big and strong or old, we all know that the world is larger than us and we are all afraid at some level. Those who turn to God for answers are looking in the right place and when they take the answers that God has given them and apply those answers to the way they run their country then they are living "in the way" and God will hold them up and deliver them. But when they look to a government that is in conflict with

God and His precepts and they turn their back on God and turn instead to men and their symbols, it is idolatry and the flag becomes an idol.

As I traveled around this country, my country, I saw many signs that spoke of many things. Among them I saw signs which read, "Proud to be an American" and it has fallen to me to be the one to suggest that you need to re-examine your position. We have become a country that speaks of "The Bottom Line" and does not factor in the cost to society at large, to the collective, when we concern ourselves only with the bottom line. After forty years of struggle we still have Fraternal organizations both male and female on the campuses of our Universities. I went looking for a shower at a Y.M.C.A. in California and found that only members and "Resident Indigents" [used for the purpose of tax deferment] were allowed. What's more it was a fitness club for middle-aged adults, not young Christian Men. And the Y.W.C.A., it had been converted to daycare. I have seen a nation that calls itself Christian allow a government to implement standards of "0 Tolerance" on its citizens. I have witnessed as the fruits of the labor of the entrepreneurial core of this country have been given over to those who used political power to seize those fruits and I have seen those assets taken out of the economy and thrown upon Wall Steet's gambling table. I have watched as money was pored in and greed was cultivated and the wealth of a generation road on a fixed game they call the stock market, as the bottom was pulled out. I have watched as commercial television has lowered its standards until there are hardly any standards and radio is no better. I saw in my travels through the south, a license plate which read KXX, as if I didn't know what it meant. I saw rebel flags that suggested the same. I have observed those who live on the flats and the bottoms, [those who despise those who live up on the hill], forfeit body and soul in an attempt to find a place for their children up on the hill. I have seen the inheritance of my children spent by the generations that preceded them. I have seen agents of my government cause the slaughter of as many as a million Indonesians in 1965 for their leftist views. They have sponsored the torture deaths of thousands, if not tens of thousands, in the arenas of Chili. They have snatched the President of the sovereign country of Panama from his land and brought here and the press let the story die. They have traded drugs for guns and for dirty money to do dirty tricks and yet

We remain proud and it is like the sticker of the little boy who urinates on everything and thinks it cute.

Those who live on the other side of the world from us and worship a God they refer to as theirs, worship the same God as we. They worship the same God as the Jews. And like the Jews, they do not accept Jesus as the Messiah: the Savior. Like the Jews, they take their religion from the Old Testament. But it is not written down in the Torah. In fact, as I understand it, when Mohamed first delivered it to the people who would become the church of Islam, it was forbidden that it be written down. Instead, it was recited around the campfire like a chant or even a mantra. When at last it was recorded it was called the Koran. And if you take the time to read it you will see that the precepts it teaches are pretty much Old Testament: meaning that all the rules and understanding which cause us to both love and fear God are present. It is the Gospel according to Jesus Christ, which is missing. In other words, it is basically Judaism with a couple of exceptions. The first is that theirs is a vengeful religion without the Gospel, with special regard toward Jews and Christians in that direction. The second is that they see themselves as the chosen people. Again, if you are reading this without having read Revolution Number Ten, you have preceded your understanding.

In the context of a reality in which God is, if a woman has sex with a man for money, she is a prostitute: a Harlot. If that woman has sex with a man for money and has a child, it is her child and not his for she is a Harlot. If a woman takes a man's name and shares in his possessions and bares his children and then leaves and says that those children are not his but hers, then by that same measure she is a Harlot. And if you recoil at this and say to me "Why would they be only his and not hers", then you reveal yourself, for I have not said they are not hers. I have only said that they are his. A society that views the world in this way, so as to give power over men to women, through their children, is a nation that has played the Harlot. A nation that gives a majority, minority static, to empower them over men, has played the Harlot. A nation, which says that women need have no morality, but can file suit for sexual harassment, plays the Harlot. A nation, in which, the characteristics I have described elsewhere, as those

of the “Gatherer” and of the “Vessel”, have been embraced by all its members, has become the Harlot.

In my travels I turned the television channel in my hotel room and a man was explaining how he had developed a male sex doll for women and suddenly there before me were three young women, naked and having sex with a doll on the television screen. Across the water, men set as they have for thousands of years. They do not live like us and some of them would lean in our direction. But like me, some of them are fathers. They know and understand, perhaps better than we, that it was the women of this country who have led us down this particular path and so they are rigid with regard to letting women be liberated. They see that television and the popular culture advocates, even encourages, premarital sex. They also see that when the result of such action is life, mothers kill their own children rather than to bring them into the world and live with the consequences of their action: even if an acceptable alternative is to give them away. In this way, they sacrifice their own unborn to the idol known as independence. And on this side of the water, those women who have become rich and powerful as they lead our young women astray, bristle at the fact that women are held down by men who feel they have no power in the outside world and are afraid of losing what little they have in their homes. They have fought for their countries independence for a quarter century and are not willing to hand that power over to those who would embrace the Harlot: and our Government, which has its own agenda, uses it as propaganda. They see that Homosexuals are championed at every turn as some sort of standard for what is correct and proper. They see that in the land known for freedom of speech, no one may speak up against that which God has forbidden without being labeled a HOMOPHOBE.

The man we call Osama Bin Laden began as a wealthy member of the Saudi aristocracy. During the Afghan war with Russia he gave up the comfort of the palace and took his inheritance [some 25 million] and began buying food and medicine, and building hospitals for the Afghan people. He also bought weapons. When he took up arms against the Russians himself, he did not become a general who watched from behind the lines, but rather he became a bigger than life hero by living and sleeping and fighting in the company of the lowliest of his fellows. He is, without

dispute, on a Holy mission as he sees it. He does not believe in Jesus and therefore does not believe in turning the other cheek. But the precepts which guide him are the same ones taught in Judaism and in the Old Testament. They are not the twisted manifestations you have been told they are, and if you don't believe that, you need to go get a copy of the Koran and read it. I have heard a radio evangelist claim that the Jehovah's Witnesses now teach that because American courtrooms are an un-Godly place, that it is permissible to lie in such places. I don't know if his claims were true, but I know that the Koran teaches no such precepts.

On this side of the water, We Americans, who claim to know Jesus and are thereby obliged to turn the other cheek, have been assured by our intelligence community [the ones responsible for all the atrocities] that Bin Laden and his people are responsible; even though they have not taken respectability for the Twin Towers. One video tape that seemed to prove that Bin Laden is responsible was withheld before release, all are interpreted and edited. I have seen Bin Laden seem to confess. But I have also seen Forest Gump speak with Linden Johnson. We are told and we believe that those who are attacked and oppressed by our government would attack our economy rather than our seats of power. So we sanction the war as we retire for a four day weekend with family and friends that is called Thanks Giving. But it will center around football and food and drink and advertising and shopping. We will refer to it as Turkey Day. The football game will show commercials of the troops from over seas. They will be clean and smiling and one in three will be a woman as is politically correct. We will not ruin our holiday with too much concern for those who are dying or with too much fuss over all that God stuff; and if His name should come up it will likely be in vain. By Christmas we will look around to see that the birth of Jesus is hardly mentioned in connection with the Holiday. The American Civil Liberties Union [among others] has effectively removed all reference to God and His Son, our Savior, from all our schools and our public places. The only remaining artifact of the Christmas that was America, is the tree and this year it will be draped, not in the colors of Christmas but in the colors of the flag. Still, we will rest assured in the knowledge that because Bin Laden is wrong [and I believe him to be] that we must be right. That God loves us and not Islam because

we are a Christian nation. Our President has mentioned God in defiance of the atheists and he promises that these people are evil, like his father promised us that Saddam Hussein was evil. But bad economies don't weaken a country's militarily, they strengthen the war powers of government just as depression and inflation did in Hitler's Germany. George Bush Sr. knew that and George Bush Jr. knows it too.

At the foundation of the universe, God knew all that would happen, even to the end of the world. Some of the things in the Bible that do not seem to "work", I attribute to the fact that the men of the age didn't have enough knowledge to be able to comprehend any more than was given to them and so it was given in metaphor. Some of them I attribute to simple error: such as one apostle saying that Jesus said the cock would crow two times when the others said he said three. Most of them I attribute to my lack of understanding. But some, some I attribute to the fact that God and Satan are at odds and God has revealed all without making all of it understood until the appointed time. For example, in trying to understand the Koran and Islam, if you read Revolution Number Ten, you know that I had to make corrections in the Post Script with regard to Islam's claim to the inheritance of Abraham.

It is the custom of my nation that when the parents pass on their inheritance it is spread between all the children, young and old, male and female. But this is not the custom of Kings and this was not the custom in Biblical times. In Genesis 16 & 17 we are told the story of Abraham and his son Ishmael who was born to Abraham by his wife's maidservant, Hagar the Egyptian. Ishmael is the first born of Abraham and together, father and son are circumcised in a covenant with the Lord. But by Genesis 18 it has been established that Abraham will have a son born by his wife Sarah; and by Genesis 21 Hagar and Ishmael have been sent away and Ishmael has been disinherited. This is the source of contention between Islam and Israel. For it is the belief of those in Islam that God did not disinherit Ishmael, but that the Jews lied. This is the basis of the riff between two nations that began as brothers playing together. Isaac, the second born son of Abraham who was born by Sarah, would inherit that which was Abraham's according to what God had instructed. It would be through that line that Moses, and eventually Jesus Himself, would be born.

And the covenants Old and New would be fulfilled through Isaac. The Old Covenant being the Arch of the Covenant which contained the Ten Commandments and the New Covenant which is Jesus. But Mohamed would refute them both as a lie. And a nation, which the angel of the Lord described in Genesis 16 verse 12, “He shall be a wild ass of a man, his hand against every man and every man’s hand against him; and he shall dwell over against all his kinsmen.”, was born of the line of Ishmael and it came to call itself Islam.

At the turn of the century the world was still governed largely by Kings and Queens. The petty rivalries between a couple of relations led to World War One. In the wake of their defeat, Germany was ruined. It marked the end of what Germans called the Second Reich, or German Empire [1871 to 1919]. The First Reich being the Holy Roman Empire from its establishment in the 9<sup>th</sup> century, to its dissolution in 1806. From the ashes of a war torn country, indentured with war reparations, rose a man who was not only full of hate, but who believed in spirits from beyond the grave. He sought them out and he found them. And in so doing he gave life to the Beast of Revelations. The Beast, who does Satan’s work and who turns brother against brother, father against son and mother against daughter, dreamed of world domination and an end of the fulfillment of Prophecy. For God has said that there shall be 144,000 who are of the line of Isaac and Abraham, from the Twelve Tribes of Israel, who will wear the seal of the Lord at the battle of Armageddon. And when the German people failed the Beast, Hitler refused to let them surrender so that they might be punished. Hitler would come to power in the second third of the last century of the second millennium. The power unleashed by the atomic bomb, and the knowledge of it that would mold the course of the rest of that century, would come to be understood by man in the second third of that century: but if I am correct in my thinking, the part of  $E=MC^2$  that glorified God would remain hidden until the century had passed away, for three is the number of the Lord.

It had been oil that stopped the Beast at the Battle Of The Bulge. The panzer tanks cut through the American tanks like a knife through butter, but at the Battle Of The Bulge, the German War Machine ran out of gasoline and was defeated. The world and its armies and the Beast would

all be focused on oil for the rest of the century. It didn't only matter that you had enough. It mattered that your enemy didn't; and the best, known, reserves of the day were controlled by "He who was as a wild ass; with his hand against his kinsmen". At the same time, Israel was in the process of rebuilding itself in the land God had allowed Nebuchadrezzar to eject them from. It sparked a large debate within the Jewish community when the "Exodus" began at the end of the war [in the second third of the last century], for God had not sanctioned their return openly before the world, but there were those who felt it time. The natural animosity which grew out of their return to a region in which they are accused of lying with regard to their inheritance, made them the natural ally of those wishing to have a presence in the region: the U.S. in particular. This especially after U.S. companies had developed many of the oil reserves of the region and then been asked to leave when the oil fields were nationalized.

All my life, we have been a nation afraid. I was born at the beginning of the Cold War. It was a time when those who developed the Atomic Bomb fell victim to their own devices. The Germans had not pursued it, but we feared that they did and so we let Pandora out of her box. The Russians could not develop it, but because we had it they were able to steal the knowledge and Hell followed after. In the wake of W.W. II and our paranoia concerning the Communist Threat it has been reported that we actually took into our own intelligence community a top-ranking member of the Nazi S.S. because it was felt he could be of use to us.

Since that time We have been like those people who keep vicious dogs in order to feel safe and then let them run loose. The dogs run around the neighborhood attacking other people and their children. Sometimes they attack their masters and their children. But their masters are more afraid of the unknown than they are of the dogs. They lack the moral fiber to understand that what they are doing is wrong. The clandestine organizations, which hide behind the skirt of Lady Liberty and soil the name of America, have been running around the neighborhood for half a century with impunity. They were almost certainly involved in the drug traffic out of Southeast Asia during Viet Nam. When John F. Kennedy tried to disband the C.I.A. he wound up dead in a conspiracy that led back to organized crime. Organized crime owned property in Cuba and was

involved in C.I.A. plots that led to the Bay of Pigs and consequently moved into the drug trafficking business.

There are more things between Heaven and Earth than I can ever hope to understand, let alone convey to you. So at this point I will try to draw as straight a line for you as I can between what has been and what is at hand. It is my belief that with the Arab oil embargo of 1973, the need to control the region became paramount in the mind of those who were in control. With the fall of the Shah of Iran, a new strategy had to be developed. It was Jimmy Carter, of all people, who signed the executive order that would forever ban U.S. operatives from assassinating foreign leaders. It was the right thing to do, but it was enacted by a man who was about to lose the Presidency because of third world dictators and it would ultimately come to protect men like Saddam Hussein. Our response to the fall of the Shah of Iran was to raise to power this man, Saddam Hussein, to do battle with Iran and its Islamic fundamentalist government. He would use mustard gas and other methods that were against international law, but WE would look the other way.

When Ronald Reagan took office, his vice president was George Bush Sr. Bush had been head of the C.I.A. at some point in the recent past. It was Bush Sr. who would have been in on the arms build up in Iraq and the establishment of Saddam Hussein as a major power in the region. It would be under that shared administration that we got involved in Iran Contra [Ollie North-drugs for money for arms]; the same tricks played in Viet Nam to make dirty untraceable money through drug sales, if you believe the stories of Air America. It would be during this same period, when an ex head of the C.I.A., shared the office of the Presidency with an actor, that the banking practices I described in Revolution Number Ten took place.

When Saddam Hussein went into Kuwait we were worried but not ready to go to war. When the smoke cleared Bush had convinced a people weary of war that we could not only win a war, but do it without anybody from our side dying. He had spent a fortune in military hardware. He had shown America's military might on the road out of Kuwait.

Saddam had escaped with all his elite Guard in tact. The Soldiers who died on the road where the rag tag home guard who had families and

relatives and the sight of the way they died made them martyrs which made Hussein stronger. Hussein was able to lob Scud missiles into Israel, which made him a hero to all the Arab world. Bush was able to defend with “The Rockets Red Glare”, even though later reports said the Patriot missiles performed horribly. Bush would call upon all those who opposed Saddam to stand up and fight and when they did WE watched as they were slain and Saddam had cleaned house. He would become a terrorist threat complete with a biohazard arsenal and a proving ground and clearing house for terrorists. Bush and the C.I.A. would have a new threat to replace the fallen Communist Block.

Around the time that I started working on my book, there was a growing sense of frustration in the country. People were gravitating to Militia groups. Then along came Tim McVeigh. You can believe what you want to believe, but after the bombing at Oklahoma City, the news magazine 20/20 aired a segment in which they said that the B.A.T.F. [Bureau of Alcohol Tobacco and Firearms; the same group entrusted to stop the Militia groups] was warned of the bombing and left the building. When you look at those who died on the road from Kuwait, you see the soldiers of a mad man. Their people see them as inductees: draftees, who died a horrible death at the hands of a giant who lets its dogs of war terrorize their world. When you look at workers in a Federal Building in Oklahoma City, you see Government, but if it had been a true government seat of power, those who wanted revolution when they joined the Militia would never have walked away in disgust. You look at McVeigh and you see a Militiaman who went too far. I see a man who had only one accomplice and to the best of my knowledge, he has never come to trial. I see a good soldier who loved an army that loved him. I see a man who stopped an aggressive threat to the nation he served in the same way pilots will now shoot down commercial airliners that veer off course; because it is for the common good as they have been instructed. And why would they not see it that way when we as a nation have sent so many into harm's way in these days of uncertainty, because we label them as soldiers, expendable; but we label civilians as more valuable. Like the police and firemen who died in the World Trade Center bombing who have been the focal point of Hero-Worship, whose families have been taken care of and

their funerals made public expressions of honor: while those who suffer from Gulf War Syndrome are denied acknowledgement of their condition. Timothy McVeigh remained stoic to the end. He did not vent, nor apologize, nor try to rally men to his cause. He took the injection like a good soldier in a state [Oklahoma] that electrocutes its prisoners. He was granted a stay from an autopsy on religious grounds and his body was cremated within the hour.

For ten years Saddam Hussein has supplied us with terror. We have bombed his people and denied them medicine from the outside world and all of this has made him strong enough to survive and be a threat to his neighboring countries, which has caused them to deal with us as we dictate. The reason we have made him stronger even as his people die is because they are afraid of us. Even as the black market imports improve the economic picture within his country, the people remain happily enslaved, because people under attack do not wish to be free, they wish to be protected. It doesn't matter to them that this man rebuilds upon the foundations of Babylon even though they worship the same God as we and that God has struck down Babylon; for fear has replaced reason.

Not only do I believe that Timothy McVeigh was an agent for some faction of a government within the government, I believe that the Gulf War was a staged event that came out as it did because the Intelligence for both sides was the same, and furthermore that Saddam Hussein remains a C.I.A. mole, a puppet. I also believe that the attack on the Twin Towers was a planned act of reciprocation to hand over the world to the Beast for that was my Revelation that tore me from my sleep. And with the news that one of the terrorists who attacked the Twin Towers was later linked to Saddam Hussein I felt confirmed. It has been established that those who carried out first bombing of the World Trade Center, that failed to bring it down, were members of a cell that acted independently and without direct contact to Bin Laden and his top people. But how can this be when Bin Laden is known as a man who sleeps on the same floor next to those he leads? This does not sound like the tribal organizations of the desert but the clandestine organizations of the West. It is the same story as that of "The Godfather". It is he who comes to you with a plan who started the chain of events, for it

is he who had the plan from the beginning. This is the story of Brutus, who had the trust of Caesar.

In the fall of 1992, I watched a video tape that was circulating in which two individuals [one, as I recall, claiming to be a State Senator and the other a State Trooper, both from Arkansas] alleged that while Clinton was governor, drugs were flown into an Arkansas airport on a regular basis and that law enforcement was forbidden to do anything about it. It has also been alleged that some thirty people who had close contact with Clinton over the years have died under suspicious circumstances. It is the recurring theme, the common thread. The C.I.A. and other clandestine groups, organized crime, the Drug war initiated by George Bush Sr. and the model for the war on Terrorism: drugs for dirty money, for guns and for power; from Iran Contra to Panama, to Arkansas, to Washington and “The New World Order”.

In the 1930's, Hitler stood before the German government and demanded that they turn over all power and authority to him. Last fall the same thing happened in the Congress of the United States of America and the rest of the world fell in place. George Bush Jr. may now call any nation or person a terrorist sympathizer and NATO will call them its enemy. Using Panama and the war on drugs as a precedent he can invade sovereign countries and remove their Heads of State and say that they are terrorist sympathizers and who will dare question him? He demands the power of military tribunals to try and sentence in secret. Bush has been given power over the world's oil in the Middle East and he is Texas oil. The Nations of Europe have given up their currency in favor of the Euro-dollar which finds its value against the US Dollar, which is controlled by the Fed. which is in turn controlled by the Federal Reserve Banks and its Board of seven Governors, and the world is neatly wrapped up with a national ID card. I have become so cynical that I have even imagined that, with the time and planning involved, it will one day be understood that those who died in the Pentagon were selected as the last to be moved out of the old quarters and the first to be moved into the new because they were of a common type and that type was nonconformist.

The proof of my accusations may well be born out in the fall of Saddam Hussein at the hands of his own. In such a scenario, those within

the terrorist group would know that their orders came from Hussain and not Bin Laden and they would see that the attack at the World Trade Center destroyed Bin Laden even as it gave the world to his enemy George Bush Jr. Furthermore, if these things come to pass; if Saddam [who is Babylon] falls, it would be a sign for the Christians of the world to demonstrate that the Gospel is true and that the power of Jesus is true, by turning the other cheek and laying down our misplaced anger and calling our government representatives and demanding that they bring home all the troops and all the ships and planes and, most importantly, all those who do the work of the Beast. And if these things come to pass, it is the power of the Gospel that has saved them. But I can not say what time will tell of Bin Laden. He could be the real deal or, just as easily, be another shill like Hussein. I can only say that in the first days after the attack it was reported that one of the terrorists of 9/11 was said to have met with Hussein in the days or weeks before the attack, and yet Bin Laden and Hussein are said to be at odds.

I believe these to be the days of revelation; the days when the Beast is thrown into the Lake of Fire and Satan is chained in the bottomless pit until he is let loose upon the earth to do battle at Armageddon: the days of the first resurrection. If what I say is true then those who lead this nation are in league with Babylon and are Babylon in spirit. And it is this nation whose judgment has come in one hour [Revelations 18, verses 17-20] when freedom gave into fear on September 11, in the year of our Lord 2001. And it is Revelations 18, verse 4 which tells Christians how they must respond. Look at your television, your children's music, your courts and your government that tell the young "A Queen I sit." "I am no widow, morning I shall never see". In 1945 the Beast was slain as it attempted to seize control over the world, but the dream to conquer the world, which was the Beast, did not die. That is the Beast that received a mortal wound but yet did not die. Today the Beast who serves the same ambition of the Beast that was wounded, is moving armies against a people who pray to the same God as Christians. A people who are ready to die for their beliefs and who have not said that they were part of the attacks of September 11. What I ask of you is that you examine your hearts and ask yourself "What would have been lost by waiting and making our Government withdraw until these

questions could be answered; and what was lost by allowing a Holy War to begin?”

When they came to arrest Christ, the Apostles drew their weapons and one of them struck out at one of the slaves who had come with the soldiers, cutting his ear. Christ stopped the Apostle and healed the ear of the slave. Christ had also prophesized that he would be denied by one of his own three times before the cock crowed. You must now decide if you are brave enough to ask others to pick up a phone and call their congressmen. There are those who believe that the Beast will appear as a Beast. I have come to feel that the Beast is a metaphor much like the Elephant I spoke of in Revolution Number Ten is a metaphor. Like the Elephant, which is a plan to slay the Beast, those things which are described as the cause of our problems; those forces which pit us against one another are the form and function of the Beast. But they are not all that encompasses the Beast and having said so the time for me to prophesy has come. It was given to me in this way. I was led to a place where I saw an image of the Beast and the date January 2002. I was given no more than that and more than that I can not say about it. However, I can tell you that when I had finished setting the date of the Revolution I decide that it should have an anniversary date in case the time was not ripe for change. I considered that three years was too often an interval and that four years would echo election years and so I settled on five. January lies 42 months from July of 2005. That is one thousand two hundred and sixty days. January is two years to the month since I sent the book into the world. And as I drove away from Lincoln University in the City named for Jefferson, it came to me in my first excursion into the Old South, that We have been a nation divided since the first shot was fired in the Civil War in 1861, and by the year 2005 we will have been divided for 144 years. It would not be insignificant to suggest that we would have to wait such an amount of time between when we set all men free and when God sets us free.

The idea of a Muse, someone who guides us from the other side is as old as human history. If you seek out the drawings of M.C. Escher you will find a painting of the Harlot riding atop an elephant who walks on poles. The translations of things from that world to this are often confused. I likened this country to a pole house in my writings and of course Bush is a

Republican. Still, when I happened across one of his prints this summer I made no connection until after September 11<sup>th</sup>. When I began writing this “Indictment” last year I began with the story of the German Shepard and when I came to the end the metaphor didn’t work as well as I had envisioned when I sat out, and with good reason. It was never meant to be a metaphor for teaching our children right from wrong. It was meant to be a metaphor for shame. Shame that we as a nation refuse to feel with regard to how we have allowed our dogs to run loose, but I couldn’t have known it then. It was written before the tragedies of the fall, in preparation for this work. There is a song that became an overnight sensation recently. It is sung as a love song to a woman and it is embraced in the same light. It is only natural in a society which embraces the Harlot and her ways, that a message of love could only be interpreted as love between a man and a woman. But like my German Shepard metaphor, if you re-examine the lyrics written down by a young Englishman and added to his CD as filler, you will find that the words work better in the light of a duet sung between a repentant nation who played the Harlot but who has been rededicated, and Christ, as He beckons you to come out of the city for whom the song is named: Babylon.

Some people believe that the time will come when someone will knock and their door and ask them to receive the mark of the Beast. And for some reason they believe that people are going to go along with it, as if some will say “Oh yes, give me the mark on my hand and on my head so that I can go to death”. I believe that the mark that John saw in his dream was the mark on the forehead that showed that such men thought the way the Beast had taught them and not the way Jesus had instructed them. I believe that the mark upon their right hand was the deeds that they do which the Beast has demanded of them when Jesus has instructed them otherwise. I see the Beast as he plots to manipulate us one against the other in an attempt to use fear and distrust as the rule of the day and the future. I imagine a day in which the fear Americans feel, could be manifest in some way as to lay blame on Israel and the Jews of the world once more for the troubles of a nation: the reason the Fed has disenfranchised us, or the reason Islam hates us. I see the Beast dream of exile and a congregation of all Jews in Israel and an Islamic Jihad that finds all of Israel gathered and

ripe for the kill and the triumph of Satan and the Beast, and a Third Reich which is a third thousand years of rule by Satan on earth after the Resurrection. I see that in my country, no one may work without a Social Security number. I see that no one may sell their wears or purchase those wears at the check out counter unless those wears have been assigned a bar code, which is a number; and I reflect upon the image of George Bush Sr. as he made such a moment of the first time he was supposed to have seen a bar code at work. And then I look to God Almighty. And I see that He has planed this from the beginning. He has taken the first born son of Abraham and He made of him a great nation as He promised, knowing that the temperament of the nation would be what was required; for He has always known that Satan would send a false prophet. He has always known it would lead to these days. He has always known that because the Jews were mortal men that they would cling to the rationalizations of the right of inheritance, when no man, not sons of Ishmael nor sons of Isaac nor sons of Christians, shall go to heaven as an inheritance except Christ himself. He has always known that Christ would be sent to all mankind and rejected by Judaism out of pride and Islam out of misguided jealousy and America and the rest of the Christian world as it came to play the Harlot and put other gods before God. And now, when all the world is about to fall apart, all that is required to save us all, is to have enough faith, and enough strength and enough resolve and enough courage to turn the other cheek to the glory of God. No, we can not stop what is going on by simply calling home the troops without chaining up the dogs or even putting them down. But if we resolve to become a truly Christian force then the prophecy is fulfilled in a way that will turn the entire world to Christ. The Koran does not deny Christ as a prophet but as the Son of God. It says that God is all sufficient and has no need of a son and they are right. It is we who were insufficient and without hope without Christ. In Revelations, Christ prophesies of a false prophet hundreds of years before Mohammed. When the prophecies of Revelations are fulfilled, Christ is glorified before Islam and Israel as well.

As I traveled the South I listened to those who attempted to bring people to Christ and I heard them say that if you bring Jesus into your heart that you will be saved. I will not disagree except to quote to you from John,

“He who says ‘I know him’ but disobeys his commandments is a liar, and the truth is not in him;”. The apostles would have fought to the death for Christ but instead they were all martyred in terrible ways, except for John, so that you would understand that the glory of God is fulfilled by your faith and not by your acts of violence. I have described two alternative views of reality to you. In one, your President is a good and Godly man who sat in Church and was sanctified by the nation’s most holy man. The clandestine organizations, which tell you what is going on in the world and who is good and who is evil, are God fearing and noble men who serve the people of this country as best they know how. The people we go after are fanatical religious zealots who do not know God and follow some oppressive and vengeful code. They are allusive but yet they are able to make statements to the press. They live in caves but yet they have communications equipment we are unable to detect. They are ready to die for a set of rigid principles but they are able to lie before the whole world and retain the respect of their peers. They are masterminds at using the Internet to spread their message of fear and fanaticism and yet they ban the use of the Internet among the people of the region. They have martyrs and assassins stationed everywhere among us but they did not use them on September 11<sup>th</sup> but instead, held them until we could locate them and keep an eye on them. The degree of difficulty associated with coordinating the attack on the World Trade Center is supposed to be great and yet the execution is so easy that we are to believe that even with many of these terrorists listed on terrorist lists, all four groups find their way on to planes without incident and neither seems to fit.

In this first reality, one of them comes to this country and serves in our armed forces and risks Court Martial to sneak away and go fight the Russians in Afghanistan. He learns about our military and takes that information to Africa where he is a member of the group that blows up an Embassy there. But he did not die because he lost his nerve and ran, but was injured and tracked down through those injuries. In this first reality, America is a Christian nation that loves God and Jesus; and it has been attacked because the people of the Middle East are jealous of our freedom and our wealth, our standard of living.

In the second reality, that soldier who infiltrated our armed forces did not come to learn military training techniques. He came to be close to those who coached him in terrorism. He did not go to Afghanistan to fight for Afghanistan or even Islam. He went to infiltrate Islam so that he could recruit his fellows from Islam to make Islam look responsible for the bombing. He did not lose his nerve and run. He had planned to run from the beginning but his was caught short. And when those in the Middle East are told that it was Middle Easterners, they too believe and so they act supportive to fit in at home and to project power to the world and they make themselves look guilty when they are only guilty of foolishness. In the second reality our leaders have calculated that for the cost of a few thousand lives they can rule the world by the same method they stopped the militia movement. From the day that Carter was humiliated with the fall of the Shah of Iran, and signed into affect the law that would prohibit the assassination of foreign leaders, a plan has been unfolding to build up a puppet in the Middle East to destabilize the region to the ends of a government that believes in oil and power and Imperialism and an Aristocratic government. In this second reality, all the things that the American flag once stood for, from Mom and apple pie, to the right to bare arms and the right to pray to [or even acknowledge] God in public places, are no more and the flag has become an idol for which our young men and women are sent to die as sacrifice and it is an offence before God. In this alternative reality, we recall that Russia suffered no terrorist destruction because it was a closed society and wonder why our CIA would have trained them in terrorist tactics. We look at the films of the training camps and we realize that the men who trained in these supposed terrorist camps are in military attire. They do not wear American street clothes or practice the English language. They do not even teach their young except to have them memorize the Koran. They do not sit at airplane simulators or practice making bombs. Instead they scurry from building to building like a force defending against an aggressive army such as Russia or some western alliance. In this alternative reality, the zealots of the Middle East are reacting to the fact that our dogs maul their children and their families and we are not only unrepentant, we are as the little boy on the sticker who should be on our knees to God but instead urinates on the world. For, the

deaths of those in Indonesia, Viet Nam, South and Central America and only God knows where else, are on our head, like a mark. We have bombed the people of Afghanistan out of their homes and we feel they are in our debt because we send food to the camps in which they freeze and starve. We have become the fascists, the Beast that received a mortal wound with the end of World War II, but who lives again in our government and in a society that believes in the Harlot and her government and her ways. The bowls of Revelations have been poured out. The rivers and the seas are dying. The sun is blotted out with smog and pollution. The ultraviolet rays of the sun burn us and threatens an end to all wild life. Israel is gathered together in Jerusalem with the Muslims and the Christians and the Great City is split in three parts. I see the red dragon as the Church of Man that presides over Israel. It laid in wait for “the one who is to rule all the nations”, who is Jesus Christ, born of Mother Israel. But He was “caught up to God and His throne and the woman fled into the wilderness, where she has a place prepared by God, in which to be nourished for one thousand two hundred and sixty days. And what protects the woman? It is the two wings of the great eagle.

The Revelations to John came as a dream comes, all at once. Just as God is He who was and He who is and He who will be, so is Revelations what was and what is and what will be and it is presented all at once. Like three pictures superimposed or three speeches read simultaneously, it is inaudible, indistinguishable and unclear and yet complete and concise to those who have the wisdom to look and to listen. It is not for us to know the sequence of events in advance but rather, that we be able to see God glorified in the end. This is an excerpt from Revolution Number Ten as I wrote it in a period from the summer of 1999 through January of the year 2000.

I began this book by calling you to a revelation. It should be obvious to you that much has been revealed which was not revealed until now. But I fear that, that explanation, in and of itself, does not free me from the obligation to speak to the Book of Revelations. The timing, of course, suggests that my plan has been to spring these ideas on a people poised for change. But in fact, while I had always intended that July 4<sup>th</sup>, 2000 would

be the day to begin [for reasons which will remain my own] I had intended to try and get the word out long before I knew all of the things that would make this work a book of secrets revealed. It had always been my intention to give you years to debate these ideas. But, while I have devoted years of my life to this effort, I have only now been able to complete it. All that time would allow me, not only to learn what you now know, but it would build a world in which I could pass on the information in ways impossible only a few months ago. Still, here we are on the verge of the third millennium and here am I with a plan for the future at a time when Churches speak of the end of the earth. Let me repeat for anyone who missed it before, I am no Bible scholar, but I have read the book. And because I have read it, I can tell you that it promises that NO MAN shall know the time of the end of the world. So that anyone who tells you they know the time, is stepping on the toes of the Bible itself.

In December of 1999 the news media converged on the old city of Jerusalem to report on the effects of the end of the century and promote it as the end of the millennium. In one documentary, I heard a reporter say that the three religions [Christianity, Judaism, and Islam], all worshipped different gods in this one singularly, Holy place. Of course that is not true. All three religions worship the same God. The Jews believe that they remain the chosen people and that anyone who converts to Judaism can find forgiveness for their sins by atoning and making the offerings required to God. The Muslims of Islam [the Islamic faith who call God Ala] believe that the Jews have lied about some of their beliefs and their privileges and that the same God who the Jews worship, sent Mohammed, some four hundred years after Jesus with the teachings that would correct for those lies. Mohammed's words would be chanted around the campfires for centuries until they were written down as the Koran. The "Wailing Wall" in Jerusalem is all that remains of the Temple in which the Jewish Ark of the Covenant was housed. Over the same grounds which made up the temple's floor [the same floor which is the floor of the old Hebrew temple in which the Ark of the Covenant was housed], is now built one of the Holiest of Islamic shrines, a great domed Mosque, which houses [inlaid in its floor] a great rock which is Islam's Holiest artifact. This is the very same earth which made up the floor of the Jewish Temple. Muslims, too,

see their future in Heaven as contingent upon repentance and the paying of the “Alms”. The Alms being the offering made to God for forgiveness. They see themselves as the “Creed” of their father Abraham. This is the same Abraham who carried the “Y” chromosome of the twelve tribes of Israel. The modern definition of the word Creed is “A statement of Belief”. So that while Jews are “Chosen” by blood line, Mohammed taught that it is through advocacy of God that Muslims are worthy. [I was mistaken in my understanding when I wrote this, as you can see] Christians find their historical reference in the history is the Hebrews, who are the Jewish people. They diverge, they split, from Judaism with the death of Christ, where Christians thereafter embrace Jesus as “The Christ”, their intercessor and savior and offering within the framework of the New Covenant of prophecy; while Judaism denounces him as not being “The Christ”: proclaiming Jesus to be a fraud. Never the less, Christian prophecy, as it is related to the book of Revelation, requires that Jesus the Christ’s church be rebuilt before Christ returns. This parallels the Jewish belief that the church must be rebuilt before the true Christ will come for the first time. And because the Mosque is built on this, one of the most Holy of places to Islam, if the Jews or the Christians try to remove the Mosque in order to fulfill their prophecies, it will unleash a whirlwind.

I have refrained from Quoting more than a few phases from the Scriptures and for good reason. But if I am to address the Book Of Revelations I will have to be given some latitude. In the Book of Revelations, John wept in Heaven because no one could be found who was worthy to open the sacred scroll, which was sealed with the seven seals. He wept because without such a worthy soul, God’s plan to defeat Satan could not be revealed. But John is consoled by one of the elders [the elders who worship God upon His throne in Heaven], who told him that the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, had conquered and so could open the scroll and its seven seals. He refers, of course, to Jesus, the Lamb. In Revelations 6 you can read for yourself as the first six seals are opened. At that point, in Revelations 7, we learn that the four angels who were poised to “harm” the earth are stopped by God’s authority until the 144 thousand, who are the sons of the twelve tribes of Israel can be given God’s seal upon their forehead. Now, surely it is obvious to you by this, as this is the New

Testament, which glorifies Christ and not Judaism, that, Christianity teaches that God is glorified by the return of these sons of the chosen people. And as, at least some, if not all of that number referred to, have not been marked by the time of John's Revelation, those who did not receive God's mark under the Old Covenant must receive that mark through their Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, to be in accordance with the Christian religion. Surely you can understand that either there have already existed in the world [since the time of the crucifixion] the appropriate number of Christian servants of God who were Sons of Israel, or had Hitler's intentions been realized, it would have prevented the fulfillment of the Christian scriptures.

Along with the sons of Israel, John finds a great multitude in Heaven who are the Christians of the ages. Among them are the Christians who will come out of the great "Tribulation". They are the Christians who were not born of the sons of Israel. You are free to believe what you want to believe. For myself; as I read Revelations 19, I see that it is THE WORD OF GOD that does battle. It is the sharp sword that issues from the mouth of he who is called THE WORD OF GOD with which the nations are smitten. Jesus came and died to teach us that love of others is the way to change the world and enter the Kingdom of Heaven. I have attempted to show you how those precepts that he taught, protect us from the greed and hate of the world, if only we will apply them to our lives. If greed and hate and immorality are the Beast that Long Shanks served, then we can see its defeat by bringing Christ into our hearts. If the systems laid out within this book embrace the Christian ethics laid out in the Bible and we embrace them, and the world is led to embrace them, then Christ may indeed rule the earth within the hearts of men and women for a thousand years, while Satan lies chained in the bottomless pit as promised in Revelations 20. I can not argue the merits of this book as they apply to the Book Of Revelations. I only know that I can not look to the last two thousand years and point to a time in which it appears that the beast was cast away from the earth and Satan was removed from control of it for a period of a thousand years. But that is what is promised before Satan is "loosed" [I missed copied this word in the original text so that it reads "lossed"] once more and the battle of Armageddon comes to pass and the earth passes

away. The Bible is THE WORD OF GOD, and within the New Testament are the teachings which literally issued from the mouth of the Lamb with regard to THE WORD. And it is really only in this last century that this message has finally covered the entire globe.

It is the churches of man who draw us to buildings where we might make atonement for sins only to return to the world outside to live outside "The Way". It is to the churches of man that we pay the percentage, the contribution, the alms. We are not the first to sit in anticipation of an end to the world. And if it does not end at the millennium, then we will not be the first to have lived past our expectations. There are those in the world who are busy trying to rebuild a church of stone in Israel that they may fulfill the prophecies that will pave the way to the return of Christ. All too often they seem focused on the wrath of God rather than the return of a loving Christ. They are eager to leave behind this old world and all its troubles, rather than focus on the promise to come. But it is not a building of stone that we await, for Jesus is the foundation of the church of Israel and it is in the hearts of those make up the 144 thousand sons of Israel, that his church must be built before the scriptures are fulfilled to God's glory. It is in the hearts of Christians that Jesus and his teachings must be harbored. So while those who build the temple in the State of Israel make copies of the artifacts that allowed them penance under a covenant which they can no longer produce, I urge you, whoever you are, to build a temple in your heart in which your offering will be excepted: a perfect lamb and his name is Jesus. If we can do that, then his church will govern our lives and not [just] our hour of penance in church.

The Koran teaches that God's work is visible to those who have eyes to see. If three religions, who all do their best to honor the Word of God, have come to a point in time when in order to honor God they find themselves at an impasse, is it God who has brought them to this place? If it is necessary for Christians and Jews to rebuild the Temple in Jerusalem in order to glorify God and bring The Christ to earth to the glory of God, how can it be that we must kill and be killed by those who worship the same God in the way that they have been taught? If it is this small piece of ground from among all the pieces of ground on the earth and the heavens which must be the alter for God, why has he not given us a way to

peacefully fulfill our obligation to him? Why did the Crusades fail if the Church that sent them was teaching the Will of God? Why is Israel unable to rebuild the Temple if their church teaches them the Will of God? Why does Islam, who has built its temple, find itself impotent against its enemies if they follow the Will of God? Why does this place divide the world rather than bring it together in the name of the one true God who is the focus of our worship? So I must ask, is it God who these churches serve?

I am unworthy by my mortal nature. But I pray that God in his mercy will forgive me and so I have built up a temple to His Name in my heart and as its foundation I have placed the teachings and the love of his son Jesus and I have placed upon the alter of the Temple in my heart, the blood of the lamb, my savior, in whose debt I am forever humbled, so that I may be atoned. And as I go through that time I am allowed, I will do my best to revel in that time, and I will carry his alter in my heart and I will never be apart from it so that I will be counseled against my transgressions as I am in the presence of Christ's church and the alter of my God: not just on the appointed days but in all my hours of all my days. And if I am considered worthy at the end of my days I will enter God's Holy Kingdom. I will not sit before the throne for I am not of the twelve tribes. I will not set ahead of others because of my works. But if I am allowed to be the lowliest of the multitude, then I shall have more than I could hope for, and surely in that there is a lesson for those who have wisdom. If you will join with me and build an alter in your heart as well, then we can reinstate the Church of Christ on earth without the shedding of blood. We will require no leaders, no institutions of man, and no patch of ground on this earth and He will rule through us, as His church. So that if every mother and every mother's child is led to live in the Way, Satan may indeed, be thrown in the pit for a thousand years. Within Christ's church can be found all those who carry the seal of God: those who would not deny Him, and those who would not deny his Son. There is also a place for those who follow in the way of the Lord and there remains a place set aside for all of you who do not know that way but would seek it out. If you will turn away from temples of stone and the churches of man and build a temple in the quiet of your heart, and ask Him in, and follow in the Way, then you will find

yourself in the church of Christ. When you fall He will pick you up. And when you fail He will intercede for you, and your heart will be filled.

I have written this book because the time had come for change. Whether that change is connected with the Book of Revelations or not, I can not say. I can only say that when I began to work on it, I had never contemplated it as a fulfillment of prophecy. I didn't even know what the prophecy was. I knew only that you would be in anticipation of change with the coming of the new millennium and I hoped to have a plan waiting. My search for answers would ultimately lead me to the Bible and its teachings. In the end, the only real question that remains, is it the right thing to do? If it is not, then I urge you not to participate. But, if it is, how can you decline?

\*\*\*\*\*

I believe that the mark that John saw upon the heads of men was the reality of the world that they choose to see. Whether it is one of my two realities or some other altogether, we either see things in the context of a world where God is the Alpha and the Omega, or we choose to see the world where God is an unproven concept and we put our faith in men. The mark upon the right hand then becomes how you react to the world once you have decided upon your reality. The reality I have given to you with regard to our government being involved in the World Trade Center attack and the connection with Saddam Hussein was not calculated nor surmised nor reckoned by me. It came to me in that instant between sleep and departure from sleep. Most of the rest comes from looking at the world in that light.

In the year 2001, a bank in Nebraska began conducting business from a building that was not connected to the local electric utility. Instead, it relied on the generation of electricity from the use of "Fuel Cells" and natural gas. The bi-product of the chemical reaction was electricity and steam and nothing else. This was the year that the new President George W. Bush opened up the North Slope of Alaska to drilling because energy was a high priority to his administration. This was the year the California began building all manner of electrical generating power stations

[including nuclear] in response to electrical shortages that killed the State's economy; and yet you never heard about the Omaha bank from the President or the National media, even though these cells will run off sewer gas and, yes, you can do the same thing with methane from pig manure. The time has come when we can walk away from the troubles of the Middle East and force them to sort it out between themselves, with Israel knowing that it must deal. But as Israel pokes a stick at the bee hive which is Palestine in the wake of December's terrorist attacks in Israel, George W. Bush encourages that violent response openly when any fool can see that it will breed an epidemic of suicide bombers. The press scolds Yassir Arafat, saying that he risks the scorn of the US, to which he replies something to the affect, "Why should I fear the wrath of the U.S. when the U.S. already supplies Israel with its tanks and its guns and its helicopters and its planes and its money?" And so the link is made for the world to see that America and Israel are one and the bloodshed perpetrated by one is sanctioned by the other. And as the cabinet members of the Bush administration remind us the we should not look to and end to this supposed war just because the Taliban has been defeated; as they remind us that the clear and concise goals laid out in the beginning have not been met, we see a plan emerge. For the only unambiguous goal ever stated was that this war on terrorism would not be over, that its goals would not be complete, until we as a Nation realized that it would never be over. Not until those freedoms that are not free, are recognized as luxuries we can no longer afford.

Down in Palestine the young men have been convinced that the God who created Heaven and Earth is impotent to destroy men without their help. In Israel the people lash out at a people whom God will not protect them from. They heap kindling and coal oil upon the flames of vengeance, when even the Old Testament confirms that vengeance belongs to the Lord God. And yet they give rise to hatred in the belief that they serve and are served by God. And their benefactor, The United States of America, follows a President who applauds the violence as Christianity's ambassador, calling himself a lamb but speaking like a dragon; knowing full well that the suicidal atmosphere will bring suicidal bombers to our shores to justify his right to rule the world. And he ends the year by

withdrawing from a nuclear treaty with Russia so that he may rekindle an arms race. He runs around picking fights with all the nations of the world, while spending Federal money at rates that will further dismantle the private sector with the same practices used during Reagan and Bush Senior.

I have dedicated a large portion of my productive years to trying to help you understand that we view things from the perspective of the lines we stand in. When we are told of the story of the heroic deaths of the New York firefighters we are inspired to take action to avenge them. We seem to hold them up, even above those who were at work in their offices and rose to the occasion and lost their lives in the process. The reason is not simple, but one of the most significant contributing factors is that we are told to. My fireman friend told me that when the Twin Towers went down, five out of six of the firemen were outside the building administering first aid to the injured. They had set up operations too close to the building and as a result, not only did they die, but those who were in their care died. As firemen, they, better than anyone else, should have known that the steel structure [which by fire code, is always covered in blown on insulation to protect its structural integrity in cases of fire] could never withstand the heat of two wings full of jet-a fuel. And now you will be furious with me, the heretic, for suggesting that they should be held accountable for a human mistake in a situation such as that. And I say, no, not at all. That is not my intention. I point it out because if they did not see it coming, then they did not race in knowing the danger. So that they are heroes who did not take the necessary precautions and got people killed, or they are men at work who got caught in a bad situation while doing their job and did not understand that they were in such incredible danger, and it is one way or the other. And why do I point it out? For perspective. I point it out because it is necessary for you to understand why the events of the day were “Turned”, “Spun”, to cause the response that it did. One reason was to get America to cover the losses to the city of New York. Those soldiers that die in any given battle, leave behind little endowment to their families because they are bought and paid for: expendable by nature, by the line they stand in. Police and firemen, however, are members of government and thereby entitled to insulation from the tragedies of life. The mayor felt

an obligation to city workers that I didn't see him express toward individuals in the private sector. When Congress promised money for the city of New York, the Mayor said it would help with O T. No doubt many of those who worked in the rescue effort will receive some of that O T [over time pay] for the period in which the rest of the nation gave, or borrowed from other charitable organizations, while those same firemen were the subject of photographer's admiration. But I am waiting to hear what will become of that money. I am waiting to hear if a fund is being set up for those who died as a result of being given aid within ground zero.

But the most important reason for the glorification of the police and firemen who died in the aftermath of the attack on the Twin Towers was so that the country would have heroes to avenge. What's more, they were the kind of heroes that personified the way in which our government wants us to react. They were running on adrenaline and doing their job as best they could in a bad situation where time was short. Theirs was "the emotional response" that I spoke of in Revolution Number Ten. It is not analytical in nature. It does not evaluate the situation. It does not use logic or reflection and it can not prevail against the Beast. And that is precisely why the Beast advocates it.

We rushed off to draw blood against people that we brought to power when we had all the time in the world to find those responsible. Twenty years of war had made zealots of large numbers of men who had been frustrated and disenfranchised by war and politics. But it was our government that created the vacuum by leaving in the wake of Russia's defeat in Afghanistan. It was our government that taught these people to fight against modern weaponry. It was all very predictable. Just as calling for military tribunals was predictable, in order to keep the truth of any covert connections from being exposed. But we have placed these people in the line known as enemy because our government has assured us that they are responsible for the tragedies of September. In that line they may be killed without remorse. If they are not killed, they may be tried in secret, even executed in secret, where those who reassure us can hide the truth, and prevail: and as they prevail they will be justified. They stand in the line of the Aristocracy and they see all of us as expendable. Even so, we cower to them like another idol before our God. The C.I.A., which used to be a

covert organization, now stands at the front lines as overt as the Nazi SS. The first American casualty of the war was a member of the C.I.A. who died in a prison uprising and it begs the question, was he the cause of the uprising? Who did he see, or who saw him, and why did men who had surrendered rise up to be slaughtered?

There can be no doubt that many heroes died on September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2001. But the nature of their heroics should not be measured by the way that they died but rather by the way that they lived. That is the most basic difference between those who came to this country to martyr themselves in September and those who died as a result of that insanity. George Bailey is an American fictional hero because he got up and did the right thing every day of his life. The friends and families of those who died on September 11<sup>th</sup> know who the real heroes were and nothing I have said here can diminish that. It was not their uniforms or their jobs or even their bravery, that ultimately determined who will mourn for them. It was the way they got up every morning and put their pants on, or their skirts, like every body else, and then set about making this a better world for those they loved, day after day after day.

On the morning of September 11<sup>th</sup>, nearly three thousand people got up and put on their pants or their shirts and went to work for the last time. Something like one in five of them would be police or firemen and yet the press would give nearly all of its concern to those one in five. The slow economy that proceeded the attack would develop into a full blown recession and by the Holidays many in the private sector would be either out of work or afraid for their jobs. The retailers and their employers, who depend heavily on Christmas related shopping, will work in an atmosphere of uncertainty right up through Christmas Eve. And the President will give all the Federal Government the 24<sup>th</sup> off. The States will follow suit and all the cities, afraid of union retaliation orchestrated by a press which is by and large Socialist and Atheistic in its outlook, will, more often than not, crumble under the pressure. Those who work for government are not at risk of losing their paycheck in a recession. But those in the private sector are. In his grand act of benevolence, the President not only gave an extra day off to employees all over the country, but he made December 24<sup>th</sup> a day that will pay government workers time and a half or even double time for

their work if they are among those left on duty. Down at the Airport, the people who shuttle cars and travelers will be lucky to work at all and the rate will be regular pay, but their tax burden will be just a little greater than in normal years thanks to our President. That huge voting block, which is the Government, will love the idea and the press will present it in a way that makes it inoffensive to the masses, but the real question must be, why, when so many have given so much, doesn't it occur to the unions that represent these people to offer to let the day pass at a normal pay scale. And the resounding answer is that they [not those who died, but those who remain] are selfish. They see themselves as the only victims of import, and government encourages the connection between government workers and the losses of September 11<sup>th</sup> because the connection makes us less likely to look at government as the cause of that loss: and press follows because it always follows. In the same way we never suspected government in Oklahoma City because we associated the workers there with Government workers, the association between Government and loss in New York has been made for us. We speak in great and eloquent tones of the unity of America, but nothing has changed. There are those who are asked to give to the system and those who feel they have the right to take from the system, and both sides are being united to their own particular purpose and that purpose is to serve the goals of Government. When Americans gave to the World Trade Center relief fund they gave an estimated 1.4 Billion dollars, or \$300,000 per victim. From that group of Americans who have a yearly income of \$15,000 or less, 47% contributed. But not only did those who died suffer loss. There were many who were injured and of that group probably many who will continue to need medical care. And so I ask you, do you imagine that the medical community who administers aid to them will help them through this national crisis or will they bill those who have no health insurance? Will that person's portion of America's outpouring go to them and their families or to the medical community? Will all those who died receive an equal share or do those who have the city to fall back on, or even an employer to fall back on get more or less? As I conclude this work, the Government has offered up a formula that is said to offer the survivors of the dead up to one and a half million dollars each, if they will refrain from lawsuits. It has been promoted as a way to keep a beleaguered Airline

industry from being dragged into court and it sounds amicable enough until you consider that it is the Airports who were in charge of security not the Airlines. Then you reflect upon the fact that field agents for the FBI asked for search warrants in regard to one of the terrorists and were denied. You remember that all these men were on terrorist lists and you suddenly imagine the scene of all those lawyers looking for someone to blame and digging up dirt and tearing apart press releases and you begin to see the need for Government to stop the lawsuits.

I am well aware that I heap more pain on everyone with the things I have said. I can only say that I gain nothing and risk everything by sharing it with you. I can't even say that I will be vindicated in January, for I can not know when, what is come to pass, will be known by men. The Beast will not appear on television covered in fur. Even the number 666 associated with the Beast is in dispute by some historians who say the number may be 616. Either way, John said that this calls for wisdom and as we have so little, it will be hard for us to see. But as Christians, you already know that we were wrong to make war on a people we have no proof against. The only question that remains is why? Why, when we have been warned from the beginning that, like the drug war, this war, this way of life, will never end. Why, when Christ himself sends songs to you from the other side and shows the way to peace, do you resist him? Why, when you have the opportunity to lead the world to Christ by your example, would you, who call yourselves Christians, insist instead on bloodshed and the sacrifice of your sons and daughters? It's like the old fable about the north wind and the sun, both trying to get a man to take off his cape. The harder the north wind blew, the tighter the man wrapped himself in the cape. But the warmth of the sun caused him to shed it in its warm glow. If you will allow God's love into your heart you will have the strength to shed your fear and your hate, and if you will radiate that love and forgiveness to all the world, the world will embrace you. But your government will despise you, as it despises the world. Fear not, for there is a plan in place.

George W. Bush has called the attack on the Twin Towers the first war of the new century. I see it as the first battle of the third millennium. The book that I prepared to go into the world at the end of the last century would not be done until the last year of the second millennium. That is

when it was released into the world. But no one would read it until the end of the first year of the new millennium, almost two years later. In a reality where God exists and does battle with Satan in the rift between faith and what can be seen, I see Satan, who waits [at the end of two thousand years] for Christ and for the fulfillment of Revelations, bringing down the Twin Towers in an attempt to seize the world and thwart Prophecy. I see it as Satan's statement that he will not accept only two thousand years as the limit of his rule and I see God use those same circumstances to defeat Satan to God's own Glory: so that the blow Satan struck is the blow that will defeat him. I see the people of the world coming to understand God's Holy plan and turning away from hate and embracing Jesus as Savior and I see all those who were lost in New York and Washington and in Pennsylvania as not being lost in vain, but as having gone to Glory, and I refer you to Revelations 15, verses 1-4. I see it as a metaphor for the creation of the universe as I have envisioned it: where God has tricked Satan by allowing tension to be gathered up between God's peoples in a way God had planned out from the beginning. Just as the Singularity would be drawn together by God's Will and then released, Satan has drawn us up with hate to a focal point known as The Great City, which is Jerusalem [Revelations 16, verses 12-21]. Satan has tricked and deceived those who sought power in the same way he tricked Hitler and pitted them against the world. And like the Big Bang, all we have to do to rebuild the universe to the Glory of Jesus and of God Almighty is to let go of that hate and that tension: and love and Christian Brotherhood will spread out over mankind like the universe itself. So you see that whether Saddam Hussein falls or not, whether Bin Laden has been framed or is to blame, or is a another part of a lie developed by the CIA altogether, it passes to you to show the world that this country of ours is indeed the home of the brave, for it is up to you to dare to be free. It falls to you to demonstrate that you are made of the same metal as those who died for the freedoms that now enable you to change the course of history without bloodshed but rather "Stand" for what is right, as the Apostles did: "and the meek shall inherit the earth".

If you want more references to The Book of Revelations, ask your President where he got the phrase "Evil Doers", and ask if he believes these to be the days of tribulation or if he blasphemes. Ask him why the

first name suggested for “Operation Noble Eagle” was blasphemous to Islam. Look to Revelations 17, verses 9-18: look to the seven governors of the Federal Reserve and ask, “are these the seven hills and also seven kings?” There are five votes given to the twelve-member Federal Open Market Committee, but each member loses their vote in turn, falling from power, until their turn revolves again; except the member from the New York Federal Reserve Bank, who always votes. Is this the riddle which calls for wisdom? The only other country to adopt our Federal Reserve formula was, coincidentally, Germany: when we set it up that way at the end of WWII. Is this the beast? The eighth? And what about the ten? I can not say. When the Euro-Bloc Nations first spoke of organizing in a Common Market, there were those who said that these were the ten. Now it is an eleven-member group of nations that has traded the futures of their sons and daughters for Euro-dollars? But there can be little doubt about the name of the Great City. There is also little doubt that money is the root of all evil and Revolution Number Ten showed you the way to bring an end to that.

When explaining to a friend of mine that God has always demanded recompense for sin, they asked why it was that God always insists on the very best for Himself and I thought, “How appropriate a question for these days in which we live”. When this country was founded it was on the premise that people had a right to the fruits of their labor. The Capitalists would change that by taking all the proceeds for themselves. The Communists would promise a more even distribution but they only set themselves up as a replacement for the old Monarchy in Russia. Across the water in America we would embrace Socialism to replace the Aristocracy. But it replaced nothing. It simply made government more padded, insulating the rich from those they overlord. The wealth still flows to the top, but those who have political power get theirs as well. And they get the best, even though they did not create the wealth.

Just as everything comes to us from and through God, and because of that He is entitled to the best and the first, so too should the best and the first go to those who create wealth. But as we have been taught to see ourselves as first and entitled, so too have we lost our understanding with regard to God.

I caught an old Woody Allen movie for the first time this December. In it, a philosopher said that there was a paradox between the love of God and His asking Abraham to slay his son Isaac upon an alter to God. But there is no paradox except for those who do not understand that, those who love this life above God, forfeit life everlasting. When this nation came to the parents of my generation and asked them to allow their sons to be “Drafted” into military service and sent half way around the world to die for a political notion that was both a hoax and a sham, they delivered their sons. It would be the brothers and sisters of those who were marked for sacrifice to the idol they worshipped, who would turn the tide and stop the Beast from his work. It was not Isaac’s soul that was at risk as he lay upon the alter, it was Abraham’s.

Interestingly enough, the same movie asked the question, “Is the guilt we feel our only punishment?” That is to say, if we prevail and feel no remorse, will we answer to God or is that just the superstition of fools who make themselves miserable? I felt the movie leaned toward “If I can, I am justified”. Allen’s life choices down the road seemed to me to lean in that direction. Many would feel he had committed the ultimate betrayal of his wife. Some even saw it as a breach of God’s laws. But the question I pose is this. If you question God’s love because you question God’s right to ask Abraham to offer the son [that God had given him] as sacrifice, even though God was only testing Abraham’s obedience: how can you justify an abortion that is offered up to the idol of self fulfillment? Especially when the idol neither gave you the life nor stays your hand from the sacrifice? The answer lies in denying God and feeling no remorse.

My daughter and I talked on the phone last night. She worries that I will grow old alone and without friends because I am unwavering as to what is right and what is wrong and I don’t always let my friends off the hook when they state opinions that are at odds with what the Bible teaches. The news broadcast of the day included a segment on cloning. It seems that the news of the Holiday season in this first year of the third Millennium, is that a human being has now been cloned. It is the specter of an immaculate conception by the hand of the Church of Science and it is the ultimate blasphemy. The President came out in public opposition on

the issue. But he has already signed into law, legislation which allows for fetal stem cell research. His public statement, in which he said that we should not bring life into the world only to destroy it, is in contradiction to a world in which premarital sex is promoted and abortion is the promoted as the cure for the result. The “Precedent” of the sanctity of life has already been overruled in the courts. Nor have women any right to object when men apply for a son using the cloning procedure. They have championed the right of single women and even Homosexual couples to rear children without the male influence and now the day of the Ancient Greeks is at hand. The male model of Alexander The Great, that rules the world through bloody conquest and sees women as a mistake of nature, may now be given form in America.

It is not I who am alone. I sit and I walk and I pray in the presence of the Holy Spirit in these days and I listen to Christ beckon to you from the other side and I understand that it is you who is alone. And in the same way that my daughter worries for me that I will be shunned, I grieve for the world, for God will shun it if it will not repent of its ways. I worry for my friends because they refuse to admit that they were wrong. They can not see that we are either moving toward the light or we are moving away from it. For we have squandered the inheritance of our children through our selfish actions. We have built “temples” to Free Masons, “temples” to unions, “temples” to Saints. We have proclaimed “Elvis” as King. We have supposed that God should answer all our prayers and when He doesn’t, we say He does not exist or we despise Him for not submitting to our will. We have embraced gods that serve us, rather than serve God, who has given us everything. We have imagined that we can define God according to what we are willing to give Him, when He has described in detail what He requires of us, so that the god we choose to pray to is not God at all but an idol we have created in our hearts; and we have been so busy praying for we want, that we can not hear Jesus beckon from the other side. We have led our young astray in our vanity. They are without moral compass, indentured and alone in an overcrowded world. But I have shown you the inheritance God has planned for them. It begins with a thousand years of Christ’s rule as He and the Saints and the Martyrs, [The Children of God] reach out through the hearts of man to

guide us; and eternity begins when it all ends at Armageddon to the glory of God Almighty a thousand years hence. Whether I am right or I am wrong, you have had more than your pound of flesh from the Middle East for September 11<sup>th</sup>. If we say “enough” and we kennel our dogs, we can put an end to this today. We can declare our enemies the winners and win the war. If we can be repentant, if we can humble ourselves before God and the world, and take responsibility for what our dogs have done and simply say that we are sorry, we can walk away from the problems of a world based on an oil economy, and we can save a place for our children which is not dedicated to the profits of the Industrial Military Complex. But we must resolve to do it before it is too late.

I spoke to you before about Muses and Spirits from the other side. I grew up in Nebraska and Iowa. Although I would move away again and again, I would finish my work on Revolution Number Ten in an old farmhouse, set in the middle of the corn and the bean fields. And though I don't think anybody but me saw it at the time, God appointed you a Saul on the very day that George Bush Jr. seized power before congress. If you ever had a doubt that God has a sense of humor, you should know better now. In light of these things and in light of the nature of dreams as I have tried to explain them, I would ask that you go back and reexamine some of our more popular books and movies. Ask yourself if we are adrift and alone in time and space, or if a path has been prepared, and the direction of that path whispered to you from the other side, where the Heavenly Host and the Spirits of the Martyrs reside. In Revolution Number Ten I referred to the lyrics of a Don Henley song often. He has another song that you should consider. When Adam and Eve ate of the tree of knowledge, they lost paradise. This indictment is knowledge, just as the apple was knowledge. But the purpose of this indictment is to return you to the grace of God; and a place untouched by men. The apple that Satan offered to Eve was the fruit of the tree of death. If it comes to pass that I am a prophet then it has fallen to me to be the one who comes to your door with the mark, and what I bring is the news and the fruit of the tree of life. The time has come for you to choose which mark you will take, for in your ignorance you were innocent of guilt, but this is the end of the innocence, and there is a certain symmetry in that.

When these early morning revelations came to me, I was utterly dismayed. I put my worldly endeavors aside and set about to make what had come to me, known to the world. I shared it with a man, whom I would later come to see as a voice for Israel, but he would not or could not believe, and I feared that I would be found out and so I was afraid. On the following day, in that space between sleep and consciousness it came to me that I should take this news to Islam and so I passed it on as best I could. I felt myself in the hands of the Holy Spirit. I traveled to the mountains and I rested. At the end of the day I found myself in the desert and I slept until morning. I was headed home. To what purpose I did not know. But I was deeply troubled, for I understood that this revelation would change the world in profound ways. It would be to the Glory of God and to the Glory of Jesus who had prophesied these things to John. But for Islam and Judaism and those who had kept their faith with God and yet had been led astray from Jesus; what would become of them? What would become of me, I wondered. For so many years I had thought of my life as like that of Job, and now, in the desert, wandering around in the presence of the Holy Spirit, I felt more like Moses. Try as I might I could not remember what it was that kept him from making it to the Promised Land. I spent the day heading east through God's Cathedrals and I was not alone, but no answers came. That evening I parked on a side road that led to Moab, of all places, and the question for the Mormons seemed in many ways the same as the question for the Jews and for Islam. It seemed the same question for all those who have tried to serve God but who have been diverted by those who taught them.

And so I bathed myself and I put on clean clothes. I dug out the Bible I had brought with me and in the soft glow of a lamp I turned to the books of Moses and in it I found my answer for the Jewish people, at a bookmark in a Bible that was not mine. It was Leviticus 26. It is also an answer for those who believe they too had a covenant through Abraham and his eldest, for God is Almighty and in His strength He shows love and mercy; and through His only begotten Son He shows forgiveness. That was my answer and my message to you. Of course, the message to me was that Moses questioned God in front of the people, and that night I was visited in my dreams, as I was many times after the attack at the World

Trade Center. And as is often the case, the dream is not vivid to me in my memory. But I know that I was afraid of many things in the dream and I cried out, not in fear and not as if to scare it away, but only so as to be heard over the fear and I felt as though I had been tested and not failed, because what I feared disappeared and I awoke unafraid just as the sun broke on the horizon: and it dawned magnificent. And so, I have brought this indictment against you. The rest is up to you.

God Bless You All

AMEN

# THREE

By George Bailey

## Introduction

We have come to the end of our journey together. For those of you have been diligent enough to make a study of all that has been, and is about to be offered, the path lies before you. While I continue to write in the name of George Bailey, I must further distance myself from any credit that may be due, in the hope that it will temper my accountability for any errors I have inflected upon this work. Contained here within are answers to questions I never contemplated less than three years ago. They do not belong to me. Therefore, as with “Revolution Number Ten” and “An Indictment”: this work entitled “Three” may be replicated by anyone who wishes, so long as they take no advantage from that replication and that replication is passed on for free. To this I give my consent.

All the paranoia and speculation about such things as “The Trilateral Commission” and all the other so called secret societies can now be set aside as irrelevant. They have been replaced with legislation and treaties. The first is R.I.C.C.O., the legislation enacted for the supposed purpose of fighting organized crime. A single loophole in the law has made it a weapon for the suspension of the constitution with regard to “Search and Seizure”, “Right to Trial”, “Admission of Evidence” and much more as explained in the PBS documentary “Snitch”, and after years of abuse the language has not been corrected. That would support the idea that such was the intent of the law to begin with.

Likewise, a single phrase, “Tantamount to Expropriation”, has made the NAFTA Trade Agreement, the Trojan Horse used to “Hobble the authority of Democratic Governments”, as explained by Bill Moyers and PBS. The Tribunal, which meets behind closed doors [like the Federal Reserve Board], will decide the fate of Nations and make the citizens of those Nations financially responsible for the financial well being of Businesses that impact negatively upon the health and safety of those same nations. It is a repeat performance of the methods used to prop up money during the 1980’s under Reagan, Bush and Volker.

In January of the year 2002, it was announced by the Treasury department that the Treasury would now make available a new type of bond that would guarantee to bond holders a return over and above inflation. It is a mechanism which guarantees a runaway economy if enough money is put into the fund in an economic scenario such as the one under Reagan, Bush, Volker. At the same time, George Bush Jr. has declared a war and a wartime deficit in much the same way Bush/Reagan declared an Arms Race with the USSR while giving tax breaks to the rich here at home. It is a formula for a repeat of the pre-Nazi economy of 1930’s Germany that brought Hitler to power.

In January of the year 2002, PBS also explained the mechanisms used by Investment Banks to usurp the wealth generated by the techno-revolution of the last decade of the 20<sup>th</sup> Century. By taking a 7% share of the market as spoils for allowing ventures to Capitalize through the investment banks and then using a combination of deceitful and

fraudulent “Market Analysts” [who were, in truth, Investment Bank ambassadors], and market hysteria; the 7% share of the business was inflated to over 100% or more of the true value of the venture as the stock values increased ten and fifteen fold. The original 7% was parceled out and sold off by insiders. In this way, anyone buying in after the IPO [Initial Public Offering] had purchased a seat on sinking ship.

In the book “Revolution Number Ten” I devoted much of the book to helping you understand that what you take away from others will be taken away from you. It is God’s way of showing you that His will is good and to turn away from Him is bad. The groveling for pensions and health care benefits and higher wages through unions and politics rather than through the free market system, moved money from the hands of those who would have innovated to the betterment of society and into the hands of those who work for wages. Because it was not understood that money has value relative only to the assets that are balanced against it, it was never understood that the number of individuals who can live well without remaining a member of the work force, is limited to the innovations that allow for the reduction of that work force. But even more importantly, because of the ignorance and greed, and false pride, of those who have become the “Harlot”, you have been blind to the fact that you are victims of a shell game. When the share of the reward given to those who supply Capital to a venture, is too great, there can be no profit. When the taxes are paid by the workers and not across the board there can be no profit to the workers. When you make a pact with thieves so that you might rise above your neighbor you have opened your door to thieves and they will rob you last.

The name Paul Volker surfaced again in connection with the Enron scandal. I don’t know if it was the same Paul Volker that was the Federal Reserve Board Head under Reagan/Bush-Bush/Reagan. I thought this Volker was said to have been on the board which oversaw Enron. A lot of Enron documents ended up destroyed before the paper trail to the money could be found. A lot of the documents that disclosed the paper trails on Wall Street after the market drop were destroyed on September 11<sup>th</sup>, and the plane that hit the Pentagon killed all but three of the workers in the accounting department and Paul Volker now works

with the accounting firm of Arthur Anderson to stave off a criminal indictment that would open up the books of that company to further scrutiny. NAFTA came into being under Clinton. But in the film footage on “Front Line” [the PBS folks who did the documentary on NAFTA]; they showed a woman who was one of the drafters of NAFTA and identified her as a lawyer who had returned to the private sector and began using NAFTA’s Chapter Eleven provision to sue Governments, after the signing. In the footage I caught a glimpse of a man I could have sworn was George Bush Sr.; who was no longer in office at the enactment of NAFTA. The Bush family, which I have always associated with “Oil”, have remained distanced from the Enron energy scandal. But it is worthy of note that when California removed a gasoline additive from it’s State’s gasoline, because it was contaminating ground water, California was sued by the Canadian company that manufactures the additive, for nearly a Billion dollars, using NAFTA’s Chapter Eleven provisions. The hope of fuel cell technology as a replacement for internal combustion engines had seen much of its success as a result of auto manufacturers pursuit a of a place in the California auto market. As I explained in Revolution Number Ten, California had proclaimed that at some point in the early part of the 21<sup>st</sup> Century, automakers would have to be able to offer an electric car in order to access the rest of the market with internal combustion autos. But with NAFTA’s Chapter 11, oil producing companies and foreign auto manufacturers will now be able to seek compensation from California if those percentages remain mandated and the circle closes tight around the neck of the environment and, literally, our children’s hope of surviving in it. It is also worthy of note that in March of 2002, even though analysts make it clear that in the face of the turmoil in Israel and Palestine, no coalition of Middle Eastern Nations is likely to back an American attack on Iraq; the threat of it, in the maniacal rhetoric of an America President, can push gas prices up 25% almost over night even in a slow economy.

I have not seen the movie “Black Hawk Down” but it is based on the story of the civil war in a nation on the African continent. At the end of his term as President, George Bush Sr. sent troops into that country in the seaport town of Mogadishu to oversee the distribution of food and

aid to a starving people. Warlords in the region began stealing the food and trading it for guns and power.

In any “Civil” war, there are two ways in which the outcome will lead to an ultimate peace. One is that one faction will win out over all others and establish some sort of government, be it a democracy or a despotic dictatorship, or something in between. The other is that while the combatants are busy destroying each other, a third party invades the country and seizes power over the inhabitants. In this second scenario it can result in a situation like a Norman [French] king presiding over England, or a puppet ruler like the president of South Vietnam before the US was forced out. So that if people are starving, and being raped and murdered in a bloody civil war, the fastest way to settle the situation down is for the strongest Warlord to overcome and set up a government no matter how corrupt, so that diplomacy and friendly persuasion can bring order, stability and hope to the people afflicted. Yet when the US Rangers were brought in to Mogadishu it was for the purpose of kidnapping the one Warlord who was consolidating power. This part of the story came to pass on Clinton’s watch.

The UN had come into Mogadishu under the flag of peace bearing food. But the real objective was to set up a government acceptable to the West. When the effort failed with the “Black Hawk Down” incident, they made their peace with the Warlord. If you don’t believe my view of the situation, ask yourself how it came to be that the CIA had agents planted in the region during the food distribution portion of the story as it unfolded. Ask yourself why the people of Mogadishu reversed their opinion on the US presence so suddenly. Ask yourself “Why our government did not retaliate in force?”

As “Frontline” pointed out in its report on the incident, the American people saw US troops handing out food on the ground in Mogadishu and they were happy to be a part of the mission. But when we saw our boys being dragged through the streets of the town, things changed. Those in the Middle East, who hate us as a people, did not understand our motives; because they think that the Government does our will. What we saw as a humanitarian effort was, in reality, what the Middle East saw it as: Imperialist aggression. What the Middle East saw

as our cowardliness in the face of loss was, in reality, the realization of our Government that to continue on this course would cause Americans to ask questions about the Government's true intentions; and the truth of those intentions would never be tolerated by a people who try to be just and try to control a Government that continually thwarts their will; a Government that draws them into war in order to take away their freedom and to enslave the world. One of the Rangers interviewed, refused to believe that his brother in arms had died in vein. The truth is that it was the deaths of our soldiers that shed enough light on the situation to cause the UN and our Government to retreat back into the darkness. The answer as to whether or not their deaths were ultimately in vein lies in the future.

We Americans believe ourselves to be the Jet Eye Nights of the world stage, but we have become the Imperial Storm Troopers. The "Drone", unmanned air ships of the CIA prowl the skies over Afghanistan blowing up, with missiles, the tallest of any gathering of men dressed in white. Our ground troops then collect the remnants of bone and flesh to be sent back to lab to see if they are in fact the remains of the enemies of the Empire or just an unfortunate group of men improperly attired. Still, somehow we feel justified without seeing how the Middle East sees justification for the Twin Towers. No one asks how it can be that the CIA is barred from assassinating Saddam Hussein but has in its possession the equipment to launce missiles from unmanned aircraft. The Power of Tolkin's "Ring" is the power of hatred and revenge and dominance. Therefore it serves only darkness, for it corrupts the innocent who are foolish enough to believe they can use it to perform works of righteousness. Just as damaging is the belief that our salvation should come from wizards and those who practice magic.

As scary as it was to grow up during the "Cold War", there was, at the same time, a balance in the world. American business and finance flourished, providing a large dividend for the Military Industrial Complex. Life was good in America and in the lands of our allies. When Reagan/Bush stepped up the pace of the Arms Race and brought the USSR to its knees, it was not an attempt to bring about the World Peace that so many had hoped for. It was to bring about a "New World Order".

And if time should reveal that it was, in fact, Bin Laden who sent the terrorists of September Eleventh to America, what does it change? Was he not cultivated by our CIA just as Saddam Hussein was? Did he not then become a bigger than life threat to us just as Saddam Hussein did? And did he not escape the noose just as Saddam Hussein did to become a specter to be feared like things that go bump in the night?

In February of the year 2002, someone leaked to the Press that the Pentagon was in the process of setting up an agency whose purpose was to create false stories that would manipulate world opinion to the Pentagon's advantage. The reaction to the news of what could be called "The Ministry of Propaganda and Misinformation" caused the Pentagon to issue a statement that the idea had been scrapped. But how can we accept such a statement when it comes from the Ministry of Misinformation?

In the same month it was announced that plans were under way to form what was called a "Shadow Government". A Governing Body that would govern from an undisclosed location. This, one hundred and fifty strong body, would be on standby to take over in the event that our existing government was to be wiped out in a terrorist attack. At that point we would become a nation subservient to a nameless, faceless government that made its decrees from some secret location much as NAFTA and the Federal Reserve do now: and forewarned is almost certainly foretold.

"I'm proud to be an American, where at least I know I'm free," the man said. But you are not free. You are not free to hear in your national press, the truth that was revealed to the University of California at Berkley Library in the summer of 2001. The truth of a report leaked to the library that, in 1965, the CIA was behind the deaths of as many as a million people in South East Asia because of their political views. Instead you are free to live the fantasy of more than one television show about the CIA that was ready for the airwaves in the wake of the attack on the Twin Towers. War Crimes Tribunals are at work in the European Theater to seek justice for the tens of thousands that died in Bosnia, but it is our own who are the murderers of millions. You are not free to take toxins out of your environment and the environment of your children

because NAFTA has taken that right away. You are not free to invest in the economy of your country without your money being stolen. Nor are you free to invest in yourself or others in a country that uses the dishonor of our economic institutions as an excuse to bar individuals from raising capital outside of those same systems; while allowing those same institutions to advise their clients to buy stocks even as those institutions themselves are dumping the very same company's stocks: and all without facing criminal charges for such fraud and deception. You are not free to speak out against the unleashed aggression of our Government without reticence. I have spent nearly a quarter of my fifty years trying to lay down, to articulate, the words and thoughts that would lead to you understand that your freedom is an illusion. I have endeavored to show that that you have become the pawns of the Evil One and it is he who drives those who control you and in your pride and your fear you have turned your face from God. Do not try to understand how a government could adopt a policy that would make the planet uninhabitable. Satan leads you to death with delight.

Harriet Beecher Stow wrote a book which she entitled "Uncle Tom's Cabin". It would change the world through a change in perception. In her later years she would meet a man who would come to know God through his association with a woman he would come to love and to marry. Harriet's brother, who was a minister, would spend a great deal of time in the company of this convert as well, for this worldly man had been drawn to them and their community of renowned. The man of the world was Samuel Clemens; known affectionately by Americans as Mark Twain. He too, would write a book that would change the perception of the world. He called it "The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn".

Again, I find that I find myself owing to PBS for the story of this association. The narrative would also explain that with the loss of his wife and two of his children, Samuel Clemens would lose his faith in God. But the story of Stowe and Clemens and the community of which they were a part, has another side altogether. Harriet Beecher Stowe had a sister, Isabella Beecher, who would become a principle player and forerunner in the Women's movement in the decades before the turn of

the 20<sup>th</sup> century. Even more profound, is a Revelation she is said to have had, in which she was told in a dream that at the Millennium she would be lifted up as Queen of all women, to become the bride of Jesus. The story is told that she planned a great party for the New Years celebration and invited everyone. In a room near the gathering she had spiritualists gather for a séance, confident that at the passing of the year they would receive word of her appointment and reveal it to the waiting party.

If the writer of the documentary was correct in their quoting of the term Millennium, and if I did not misunderstand their account of events: then from the midst of the community that did the work of freedom and Godly understanding, came a blasphemy, a century in advance of it's time. Just as Hitler would embrace Satan by reaching out to the power of the dead, so too would Elisabeth Beecher toy with that which the Bible has warned against and be led astray. The Book Of Revelations given to John as a dream in the Spirit, tells of Jesus the Christ ascending from the clouds as a Bride Groom coming for a bride. Elisabeth Beecher imagined herself to be that bride. But the Bride is Israel. Not the church politic of the Jews, become the government of the Jews in the State of Israel in the same way that Rome became Government and church to so many Christians: who serve, not God but the Red Dragon. Not the Israel that Jesus called the Synagogue of Satan. Not the Israel that took His blood upon their heads and made themselves red in the blood of the baby born to "Israel". But Israel, which means: all those who follow the laws of God. That is the bride embraced by Christ, Jesus. Jesus, who John saw in his dream as a baby, the child of God, snatched up to Heaven in a Revelation of what was and what is and what is to come.

This blasphemy that came to Elisabeth, was a foretelling of the work she would do for Women's Suffrage. It would not lead people to God but away from God. It would give rise to the Harlot and the ways of Harlot and by January of the year of our Lord 2002, it would be announced that a new Bible was in the world that was gender neutral. In spite of the warnings of "The Book of Revelations" as to the consequences to those who would change the words of the Bible, Feminists intended to rewrite God's Word in the image of the Harlot.

As George Bush Jr. picks fights with those who follow the false prophet and blasphemes against the God of “Infinite Justice”, he threatens the third world with his armies under the guise of either Terrorism or the Drug war. The NAFTA Tribunal meets behind closed doors with power over and above the Law of the Land or any Nation under Heaven bound by the treaty. And as the time approaches for Jesus to cast Satan into the pit and destroy the Beast, Satan offers up the Harlot as the bride of Christ in defiance, and says that Man is not worthy. Satan accuses and proclaims that Man prays, not to Jesus, but to Mary; that the Pope calls himself the Holy Father, that the Gentiles worship the Harlot, that the Jews worship the Red Dragon and that the line of the first born of Abraham follows the false Prophet. The Rock and Roll band, the Rolling Stones, who warned us to fear and have sympathy and grace for he who they once referred to as “his satanic majesty”, begin their fortieth year wandering the world “on tour”. But it is God that you should fear, for it is He who lifts up and casts down. It is He who protects us from the evil one; even as Hollywood [or is it Worm Wood? For that which is not Holy is dead and that which is dead is food for the worms], proclaims that technology will save Mankind from “Armageddon”.

These are the last days of the Republic. The New Order has taken control. But, a Nation that has revolted against its Government, is not bound by the treaties made by that Government; even if that Revolution is peaceful. When those who defraud us on every thing from our phone bills to our Trade agreements are held accountable, We will have justice and with it, freedom. But as Ben Franklin said, “A Nation which gives up its freedom for security deserves neither”. What’s more, they will receive neither. Auknautin [I’m sure that’s the wrong spelling] was a heretic Pharaoh who believed in one God. And while the remains of nearly every other Pharaoh have been carried off and destroyed by the very same grave robbers who once interned them, his are in the process of returning to Egypt by the more modern tomb raiders who saved everything. What is and what will be are subject to the free will of mankind. But the outcome has been foretold since the

beginning. What I started out with, as a plan for change, was either a blueprint of what was to be built or it was nothing at all. If it was nothing, then things will get better on their own. Government will return power to the people. Lawyers will become more honorable. The Corporate world will become more accountable or at least relax its grip on Government so that Government can make it more accountable. Wall Street will cease to use money to hold hostage the promise of Capitalism. Banks will embrace anew the old Usury Laws of their own volition. We will continue to desecrate the planet and it will be renewed. We will find every disgruntled individual who would seek vengeance against us and we will deal harshly with them without creating even more martyrs. We will kill and be embraced for the killing. We will exploit and be loved for it. We will be robbed and be richer for it. We will hate and find love. We will turn our back on God and He will reward us.

But do not wait for the Antichrist without reading The First Letter Of John 2/18 through 24 and understanding that he is anyone who denies the Son and thereby the Father. For John warned that the Antichrist was already in the world in John's time. By that assessment Mohammad could be the Antichrist. For you have supposed that the Antichrist will come in the last days when John himself has instructed you that to God a day is like a thousand years and a thousand years a day. When he has shown you that what was and what is and what will be, are. For it is not when the Antichrist will be in the world but rather when he will be revealed.

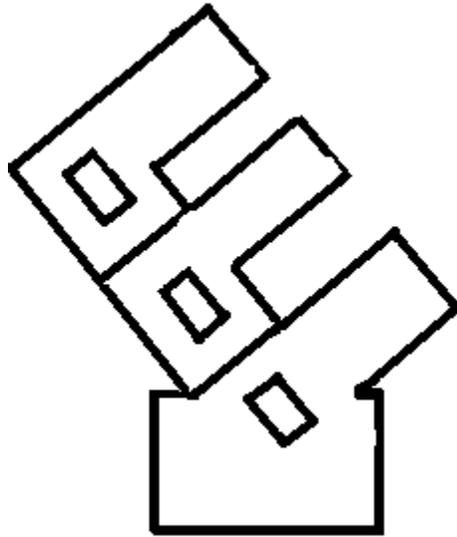
I have told you that it was given to me that the time of the Beast would be January of 2002. With regard to that I will tell you that the translations of the Bible are complicated by the fact that they come from ancient languages. The Bible I have used for some time has many references to the differing opinions of ancient authorities on different bits of text. Words that are somewhat ambiguous are often given a footnote with the alternate translation. Sometimes they lean toward one interpretation over another, but they rarely cause a change in the meaning; rather, they enrich it. Yet in a matter so critical as the identification of the Beast by its number, some scholars say it is 666 and

some say it is 616 and all the while John warns that the key to understanding the identity of the Beast is wisdom. So I would ask you to use wisdom. Imagine a sign, a logo, that came to a man of the ancient world in a vision: a sign that was of another time and another language and script, that looked something like three sixes or a six, a one and a six. A sign which came to stand for power, corruption, greed, deception and a theft of the future. A logo, that stained both politics and business; that demonstrated the failures of our legal system, our press and our leaders; a mark that was connected to the oil politics of the Middle East and money of Wall Street and the philosophies of the Federal Reserve. A sign for the world of the folly that comes of putting one's hopes for the future in the hands of men when it is God who holds the future in his hand. For the number of the Beast does not identify the Beast, but the stamp of his work. And while you look for a number, remember that the Antichrist is he who says he is of God but denies the Son of God. I suggest to you that the number of the Beast is a blasphemy of God's name. I propose that it is the number which I have expressed to you as God the Father and which Einstein expressed as that which is equal to all that is. If it seems to you that I have associated the United States or the English language, too strongly, when the Beast is of the world, then I will tell you that it was foretold by the prophets that the answers would come in a language strange to them. I will tell you that you do not understand that it is the US that has become the seat of power in this "New World Order", and as we are corrupted, so does the world follow. For even this term "New World Order", is a mockery of the dream of Woodrow Wilson to achieve a just and lasting peace at the Treaty of Versailles in 1919. It is a blasphemy of the Beast against God. It is a boast of the Beast with regard to its ability to pit nation against nation. As The Christ was prophesied, the Antichrist denies The Christ. The Antichrist is the polar extreme of evil, opposite the polar extreme of good, which is Jesus, who is The Christ of prophecy. Just as those who would fight terror with more terror make themselves terrorists, it is only those who are able to forgive and begin anew that can be called Anti-terrorists. In this same way, the power of God, who is the source of all that is good, is demonstrated in the letter E, which signifies a number;

while all the power that apposes Him is vile and does battle with God for the hearts and souls of men in the days of revelation, and is known in the new tongue [a tongue which once again unites the world in a common language for the first time since the fall of the tower of Babel] as Evil. It is a battle of faith over indifference, belief over cynicism. For the number of the Holy Trinity is three and when that is the mark placed upon one's forehead in this world which is controlled by darkness, one need only seek their reflection from the world on the other side of the looking glass to see that they wear the sign of God.

On yet another "Front Line" documentary, the story of the rise of the "SUV" class of automobiles was told on February 21<sup>st</sup>, 2002. But the part of the story they missed is the most important part. It was said that a loop hole in the law; a law meant to increase fuel efficiency in the wake of the "Energy Crisis", allowed for the bigger "Gas Guzzling" autos to be built on, what were essentially "Truck" frames. This "Loop Hole" led to the development of the "SUV Class" and when an attempt to change the practice was made by "Bureaucratic Government", politics intervened, sighting the needs of the Auto Industry. But it must be remembered that the administration that claimed to speak for Auto makers was the same Reagan/Bush/Volker administration that was destroying American Manufacturing with high interest rates, high deficits, a strong dollar and a Go-Go economy. It was not American Business that was being protected. Nor was it consumers. It was Oil interests. Oil interests who had been given the rights to America's oil reserves by James Watt under Reagan. Oil interests that today supply 90% America's oil needs independently of Middle Eastern oil, but use the volatility of that region to manipulate the price of their own reserves. The Law promoting better gas mileage, which was enacted to begin what would have been a naturally occurring trend in an economy then dependant upon foreign oil, was all "Feathers". The "Meat" was the Loop Hole. It was a smoke screen to begin a trend that would increase oil use. Where it not, the problem would have been resolved decades ago by changing the language of the Law. In this same way, the "Loop Holes" that spawned the subversion of RICCO and the subversion NAFTA, were the meat of the legislation, while the body of the law was

feathers. Just as tax law is not about collection but about exemption, you fight the Beast but all you get is feathers and fur. You have dared to place Tolkin's "ring of power" upon your finger that you might do battle with the forces of the evil one with witchcraft and it is the Beast that you embrace.



In the 1930's, German "Intelligence" told the German people that it was the Jews who were behind their torment. In the wake of their fear and anger came the Holocaust. Those who participated and those who turned a blind eye, justified their acts as being their only means of defense. They believed the Jews had brought it upon themselves and as soldiers, and citizens, they were only doing what they were told and what everyone else was doing. During the Vietnam War the United States of America savagely bombed the neutral country of Laos. The "Cluster Bombs" and their contents, the "Bombees" are the subject of a PBS documentary you are obliged by your participation as a US citizen to watch. Those who dropped the bombs were given the fear of Communism to the same end as those who were given the fear of the Jews. They knew they were over Laos, but like those who participated in the Genocide in Germany, their fear and their hate made them participants in an illegal act. They believed the wrong was not theirs. In their eyes, they were just following orders. These same Cluster bombs have been used over Bosnia and in Africa; and yes, in Afghanistan. It is now our fear of the "Terrorist Threat" which gives sanction to Genocide

and the legacy of the “Bombees”, while in Israel, the Israeli army takes Palestinian prisoners and marks them with a number on their arm. The people of the US look at the wreckage of the World Trade Center and marvel at the statistics that estimate that some one to one and a half million tons of building fell on September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2001. Close to three thousand Americans died. But We do not take responsibility for the fact that some two million tons of “bombs” were dropped over Laos during the Vietnam war. We do not see that when our leaders rage that “the kind of people who would perform the kind of act perpetrated on the World trade Center must never be allowed to possess weapons of mass destructions and bio-terror”; that it is our own leadership that is the world’s terrorist and tormenter and soon they intend to be the only ones with such weaponry. For each individual life that we lost on “9:11” we have taken a thousand or more through police actions, political actions and overt violent aggression since the end of World War Two. Yet we hold ourselves harmless as we kill anyone who would resist us in their own homeland, on the basis that we suspect them to be responsible for our tragedy.

When I was young, we were told the story of the witch trials in early Salem. We were made aware of the danger of a church gone out of control. But the horror of the trials is not the message that we should take from Salem, for the atrocities that happened there are about the power of men over the lives and deaths of others, not about Christianity. The real story of Salem is the strength of faith and the strength of character of those who died. The charges against them were false and political in nature, and they would have been dropped had they declared them to be true and repented publicly. But they preferred to die rather than save their lives at the cost of their souls by labeling themselves the followers of Satan and his witchcraft. They would not deny their faith, which is the demand of the Anti-Christ. In so doing they almost certainly gained life immortal. While we, the benefactors of the great nation they helped to forge in the goodness of God, allow witchcraft and the like to be marketed to the children of the nation. The sins of Sodom are celebrated by all those in the entertainment industry and in commerce, and the laws of God are overruled. There are wars in all the corners of

the world and a new Ministry of Misinformation is in place to spread the rumors of wars. The cluster bombs explode over those who hide in caves in Afghanistan, releasing their “bomb-bees” into the air like a swarm of locust that sting and kill like scorpions, while the Taliban pray for the death of a martyr which does not come because if the Harlot were to kill them all, the threat of them would be gone. Ecologists warn that in a scant fifty years the ultraviolet rays of the sun will be so powerful that all the wild animals will become blinded with cataracts. Still, you want more. You want to see the beast on the news and read 666 as if it would appear on a billboard. You refuse to see that God has been showing you the way. You will not except that this world in which you strive is the film “Negative”, the reversed image, the beast’s image of the world you could have if only you would embrace God and Christ Jesus; if you would turn away from hate and vengeance, lust and greed, blasphemy and idolatry. You can not see that the characters “Niger” Jim and Huckleberry Finn are not two individuals from different races. They are the same individual; one young and fleeing a society that he does not wish to become a part of, and the other, a man full grown and the slave that the world has caused the boy become, yearning to be free once more; with dreams of freeing those he loves. Instead you sit like the high priests of the Jewish Synagogues that awaited the Christ 2000 years ago. You practice brutality like the rulers of the ancient Americas and imagine that the Christ will take your hand and lead you to paradise for your sins and your idolatry to Gog and Magog. In your vanity you practice hate and you love vengeance and convince one another that you will be delivered from the blasphemies that you yourself have uttered, as though Christ and God Almighty Himself would serve you when you would slaughter the world to save your miserable retched life, because you love it more than your immortal soul.

Jesus was the fulfillment of the prophecy of “The Christ” to come. But even Jesus did not proclaim himself, but rather, when asked He replied, “You say I am”. It is by this that Judaism was undone and Islam was born and the Anti-Christ was given life. Without FAITH, God is not glorified and you are not worthy. The Jews remain the chosen people of God; chosen to show you how God lifts up those who keep their

Covenants with God, and how God turns His face from those who break His Covenants, allowing Satan dominion over them on earth; and to show what kind of life is visited upon the children of those who would refuse His Son, disavow the Gospel and live by the sword. There is a tribunal in place that is not in the Hague and I have grown weary of the lessons.

Finally, with regard to the validity of my concept of the universe: “TIME” is the measure of sand through an hourglass and the only true meter is the expanding universe itself. It has been demonstrated that the movement of atomic particles can be slowed as speeds increase, but, while such a process may slow ageing and even one’s perception of time, it does not alter the nature of the universe itself. A space traveler who returns to earth with a different perception of time and having outlived his known world, has not altered the course of human history or affected the life span of our sun. They have simply removed themselves from our reference point with regard to molecular speed here on earth. The plane that carried an atomic clock around the world at supersonic speeds and returned to show a different time on that clock, was not a manifestation of time at all. If it were, then if our sun were to explode, a hypothetical plane that performed the same task long enough to show a difference of an hour on its atomic clock, would feel the impact an hour before the earth. Theirs is an argument without foundation. If it were possible to move through time itself, then Einstein’s model would have allowed for travel into the past as well as into the future. Time is a metaphor for the number of pages in the Book of Life. It is a concept which helps us make sense of the changing and fluid motion of the universe of which we are a part; a universe in which God Almighty is the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end, and the only true measure of all that is.

Do not wait for the Beast at your door without reading “The First Letter of John” 4/5 and 4/6, for if what I have brought to you is the truth then my purpose was singular. You have been given a choice between one of two stamps with which to make a mark upon your forehead and upon your right hand. Which stamp you will use, will be decided by you in the privacy of your own heart

and your decision will be obvious in the glow of the light of the one true and living God. Choose wisely.

\*\*\*\*\*

For something like twelve years, I have been on this journey. I concluded the preceding thoughts and insights at the end of June in the year of our Lord 2002, and then I went on the road.

I was born in an Iowa town on the Missouri River that was founded under the name of Kainsville. It was called “The Crossroads of the Nation” because all the country’s railroad lines converged there. After the blood letting of the Civil War, a General Dodge moved to town and moved the stock yards across the river to a place called Omaha [after the name of the Indian tribe displaced there], and sometime between the town’s founding and my birth, they renamed the place Council Bluffs. By the looks of my 6 months baby picture I was both happy and full of figure. Thirty four years later I was on my knees to God asking that my house would sell so that I could get out. It was the first time I recall ever asking for anything of God, [for myself anyway]. The house sold. I gave \$2,000.00 of my share to various social causes and charities as I had said I would [10%] and I moved my family to Oregon with what was supposed to be a one year lay over in Phoenix Arizona.

What we expect from life, and what we get out of life, are rarely the same thing. The economy in Phoenix died as soon as I signed my lease agreement on an over priced house there. Jobs I had hoped for were gone and jobs I qualified for were nonexistent. I had learned to drive water trucks in the oil fields of Wyoming. Just before moving to Phoenix, I had been on the road, driving a water truck on a paving job that completed the last stretch on the Interstate through Utah down into Nevada. So with no other prospects, the total value of my families assets liquid, and a misguided sense of what water trucking was all about, I built my first water truck and went into business for myself.

I had driven quite a few different makes and models, but this truck was not to be brand new. My funds were limited. I found, coming out of the gate, that with \$20,000.00 in cash, banks were unwilling to lend a matching amount to secure a loan on a truck worth \$30,000.00 through the small business administration, even though it would leave me with \$10,000.00 in working capital. Not to White/Men. Still, a deal was made and I bought a twelve year old International. It wasn't all that pretty but it was built heavy. It had come out of Canada with what they called a Canadian spread. The distance between the two rear axles was a little further than a standard truck to allow for more legally loaded weight on Canadian highways. To make matters worse, all the trucks I had driven were referred to as 4000 gallon trucks, when in fact they were 3,750 gallon or even 3,600 gallon. So when I ordered my tank and plumbing, I ordered a 4,000 gallon tank and had the truck's frame stretched to accommodate a tank that ended up being a foot or two longer than it needed to be. They made me a great truck, but it took, as the trucker's say, "Forty Acres" to turn it around. The other undesirable thing about it was that it came with what the truckers call "California rims" on the rear axles. They are hollow like a donut and set over a huge hub with spokes. The irony is that no one in California likes them or has rims for them. Never the less, in June of 1986 I went to work on my first job. I had hoped to go to work for the paving company that had employed the truck I ran the year before. But I was about to learn that those kinds of jobs are few and far between; and acquiring them required skills I did not possess.

The job I got wasn't all that bad as "Dirt Work" goes. We agreed on \$35.00 an hour even though the truck I had driven got \$45.00. I worked twelve days. I learned something about what water trucks did in the real world and I learned that the hardest part of any such business is collecting the money. I'm still waiting for their check. By July I had moved my business to California where I learned about truck brokers, good and bad, and where the rate was \$55.00 an hour.

Learning to run a water truck “WELL” is not nearly as easy as most people would expect. In the dry season of the western states, when earth is disturbed, it crumbles into dust, and before it can be placed into another spot that will have the structural integrity to support a freeway or a building, that dust or dry dirt, must have enough moisture added to it so that it forms something like a huge adobe brick. And that moisture level must be “Near Perfect”, or it will not compact in a manner that will make a suitable foundation. The truck they built me was a good one. It came with an 800 GPM [gallon per minute] water pump. On the back it had two fan sprays that could be turned on or off individually. Either one could lay out a horizontal cascade of water that could put the equivalent of maybe an inch or more of rain on the ground, in a pattern forty feet wide. With both sprays on, the pattern would be even wider, and so much water that all you could see from the back was the top two thirds of the white tank. But if you turned on both fan sprays, they overlapped in the middle. That meant more water being laid down in the center than at the ends, as the truck drove through where the scrapers dumped the dirt. Did I say scrapers? Oh yes. They were there and moving fast, along with tire eating rocks and frame breaking uneven ground.

Up on either side of the truck, just behind the cab of the truck, at the front end of the tank, they had built me two side sprays: one on either side. The side sprays were a little like water canons except that the water was forced through a vertical slotted opening about 3/16 of an inch by 6 inches and with up to nearly 600 gallons per minute passing through, they were serious equipment. Of course that was when it was the only spray open. They could be adjusted by hand and with the setting of a chain to point downward, or level, or up in a high arc. If you drove with the wind you could throw the water in tight patterns that hung together in globules not unlike those in a lava lamp, for distances of up to thirty, maybe forty, yards. Or you could use them into the wind and set in a mild arc and they would spread out just past the end of the fan patterns that were coming off the back of the truck, making

your pattern even wider still. It also came with a front fan spray and a large dump mechanism in the bottom of the tank itself. But it didn't come with operators [that is the guys running the big yellow pieces of equipment], who understood that no matter how much dirt they moved, none of it was suitable to build with until the water was right.

I got lucky in the water truck business. I had three good years in San Diego County. I had a couple of good teachers. I was getting to be a fare "seat of the pants" kind of mechanic. I was up to three trucks and a third that I had purchased and had plans for, when I lost my main contractor. I borrowed money to spend the "Down Time" getting all my equipment up and ready for the next season, but it never came. San Diego's economy fell apart just as Iowa's and Arizona's had. The price of equipment fell through the floor and I was caught. What's more, after a while I began to understand that I was caught in a circumstance from which there was no way out. Not even bankruptcy. Before it was over, I was living on the road, chasing work.

Water trucking is, in many ways, a metaphor for life and the water a Metaphor for Jesus. The guy in the truck is the only guy on the crew in a truck. Often times, if it is a company water truck, he has been put there as punishment for not being a good driver in one of the trucks that travels away to the jobs and back again [like a dump truck]. So that if I showed up on a job as a young man with my own business, I was often treated on the same level as the laborers; which is generally bad. Some times even the laborers treated you bad. In addition, people who had no idea of how my truck worked were forever telling me what to do over my own objections and then blaming me when things went wrong. It was the perfect job for the kid who had been raised in Omaha; a latch key kid in 1958; the last white kid to move from north 36<sup>th</sup> street when it integrated to all black. It was the perfect job for the kid whose parents had divorced back when no one divorced and found himself in four schools in four years; the last one being Junior High back in Council Bluffs. The scrapers would bring in a load of

dry dust and lay it next to a load that didn't need any water at all and couldn't stand much without becoming too wet. Then they'd bring in a couple more of still differing descriptions. Maybe one load would be clay and three loads would be sandy. It was up to the water truck driver to make it all consistent, even if the guy running the machine designed to mix and compact the dirt was too lazy or too ignorant or just too stupid to do the mixing portion of the work. Sometimes you would use your side spray in a tight spray to hit the dry spots as you drove through lightly fan spraying the rest. Sometimes you went faster in some spots than others, and when it was good and the money was good and the people knew what they were doing, it was all good, and you fit in. And when the water cascaded into the air and the breeze carried the mist away in the sunlight in just the right way: at those times, you might even find yourself in the midst of a rainbow. But sometimes the guys in charge would tell you which sprays they thought you should use [but never which gears because they didn't understand that your speed was a factor]. They might even tell you which ones they wouldn't allow you to use because they perceived that if the water were laid down with perfect consistency, then the result would be perfectly consistent. But the dirt is almost never consistent. So that when the man who comes to test for the amount of moisture and the level of compaction, came to test the work and the tests failed it was often the water truck driver who was laid to blame. They discounted that the scrapers would not wait because the money is paid for the amount of dirt moved and if the scrapers wait for water they perceive that they are losing money. So they push the scrapers and the scrapers charge the much smaller and much less agile trucks, rather than accommodate them, and then when the tests fail, the whole job comes to halt until the water is added and the dirt is reprocessed. But for some reason they never get it that the pivot point of the job is the water and yet it is the least accommodated and the least respected. He is likely the only one who brought his equipment to work with him and the only one there working on it without pay after work and on the weekends. He likely has the

lowest yearly income because the work is seasonal. He has no benefits, no overtime rate and probably no health insurance and is barred from “workman’s comp.” even though he must buy it for his drivers, if he has any. He is a capitalist, surrounded by union socialists.

I have been called Pollyanna, and told that it is not possible to change the world, but I have always been a dreamer of dreams. And so, as I sat on those jobs in my old International and watched my declining circumstance in the world around me, I conceived to devise a plan for change. As I sold off my equipment at a loss and paid taxes on the profit, I took note. Over the next ten years or so my family would live in California, then Oregon and then back in Iowa, but I would travel the coast from California to Oregon chasing work. I would even do a couple of years in Nevada. But the thing of note, the point of interest, is that, when I began, I turned to God. I did not ask for revolution. I did not ask for a plan. I asked, as I recall, only that I not be outside His law with my plan. My uncle read the first couple hundred pages of “Revolution Number Ten” and he asked me about my research. Given the broad spectrum that is covered in the work, it was a logical question. But the truth is that I have done next to none. That which I have not lived to learn first hand, has been laid at my feet. So now I will tell you what I know of the other side.

The Geeks imagined many gods who were subservient to one god and who played politics among themselves using “Mortals” to achieve their goals and even sometimes having children with them. The God who revealed Himself to Abraham has no rival. But He has been in the business of humiliating an insubordinate we know as Satan. And Satan has his underlings. The Bible says that, the true nature of a tree can be told by its fruit: and while I do not mean to defame one person nor to glorify myself, I believe this to be the nature of the world on both sides of this life and this example is pertinent to my work. I do not believe that I have the right to take credit for the work “Revolution Number Ten” nor do I feel that I did not contribute to the formulation of it. In the first few

years I would sometimes wear ear plugs so that I could listen to the radio talk shows over the roar of the motor and the pump and the gears. Many are the days when I would set looking out the windows of my water trucks just thinking, without the radio on, working on solutions to the problems we face, as I operated the machinery, and something would set my mind in the direction of the answer. Maybe something would be said on the radio that would give me the thought, or maybe something from a conversation or the news the night before. It would be like looking for a piece of a puzzle and being given that piece and then applying my mind to how it fit: or maybe why it didn't fit. In those moments of understanding and epiphany, I would thank God for my mind. So when the PBS documentary about the man about whom the movie "A Beautiful Mind" was made, I found it intriguing.

He and I both set out to find new answers. He and I both resisted the idea of looking to that which had gone before as a basis for our own work. But while I tried to approach my problem in humility, he was arrogant. The fruit of his work would lead to an understanding of human behavior that would allow for people's responses to be anticipated. It sounds useful enough until you realize that its usefulness has been to thwart arbitration. That is to say, if your country enters into negotiations in which both sides are expected to bargain in good faith and the other country has a means by which they can anticipate your every move, then by definition, they are not bargaining in good faith. He was trying to save the world in his own way and it enveloped him. And just as I do not believe that I was alone in my quest, I do not believe that he was alone in his. Please forgive me any grief that what I have said might cause anyone, but it is relevant to my case.

I have a friend whom I have known for some time. Like me, he was a small-business man, and like me, he has faith. He is a learned man of the bible. I have turned to him many times because I am not. It was he who made the connection for me between the sons of Abraham and the peoples of Islam and Israel. Like so many

of my friends, he has also been an instructor to me, by the Lord's hand, in ways he is not aware of. He is embarking on a journey. He is a machinist and mechanic by trade, and it is his intention to go to northern Europe and help to convert and outfit an old sea vessel to the task of hospital ship. He will pay a contribution to the effort and sacrifice a year of his life and his skill to help prepare this ship. When the work is completed, the ship will make way for Africa. On board will be a staff of doctors and medical professionals who will, likewise, sacrifice a year of their time to help a people who are in disparate need.

In the summer of 2001 I was in limbo. I had published the book "Revolution Number Ten" and while I felt no hand upon me to move forward with the work, I was not at ease. So one Sunday afternoon I took a ride up to the campus of The University Of Northern California at Berkley. It was after all, the seat from which the anti-war movement gained power during Vietnam. I had decided to pick up a student newspaper. In it I found some political articles and I found the story concerning the CIA report on the murders the CIA was behind in 1965. On my way back to my vehicle I stopped into a shop that beckoned to me from the sidewalk with its posters that reminded me of my youth. It was in that shop that I happened upon the old Salvador Dali print that I mentioned in connection with muses in the book "An Indictment". [In this, the original manuscript of "An Indictment", I had remembered it as being M C Esher]. In the end, I picked five or six of the reporters from the paper. I wrote them form letters and sent the letters, along with \$6.00 [the cost to download the book at 1<sup>st</sup> Books], in care of the newspaper via US Mail. They never downloaded a single copy, but I learned the news of the atrocities. That is how it works so far as I am involved. I feel. I follow. I find. I come to understand.

When I ordered the 483 copies of "Revolution Number Ten", I gave instructions to the publisher that they were to be sent to the student bookstore on the Berkley campus. They were to be marked free on the sides of the cases. Then I drove back to Iowa, as I felt

instructed. For five days I fasted. I wrote down an account of my journey. I wrote a letter to the press, should they come looking for me. I wrote an account of the “understanding” I had been given. Then, not feeling as though I was understanding what it was I was to do, and becoming rather bored, I turned on the TV to PBS. As it happened, it was a program about a College by the name of Wheaton and the struggle of some of the students there to reconcile their religious beliefs with the modern scientific age. So when I felt the time had come for me to return to work in California and I returned to learn that the books had never been shipped to Berkley because the people at the publishing house didn’t know the address of the book store there: I considered it not an act of incompetence, but a sign. After a couple of phone calls I had a conversation with a very nice young lady from the student bookstore at Wheaton, who agreed to put the books in a used book bin in the bookstore, as I wanted them to be given away for free. Unfortunately, I had not informed her as to the number involved, hoping that once they arrived she would take delivery. But when they arrived she was overwhelmed and returned them to the printer. Never the less, it was this series of events that got the books printed, took me to Wheaton and ultimately to the understanding that the cases of books were the foundations, the cornerstones, of the church it was my destiny to set in place: for it was within the first hour that I put aside my worldly endeavors for the second time and headed home to receive shipment of the books, that I was shown the prophecy of the beast.

After I had made the deliveries I went home to write “An Indictment”. After Enron broke in January, I began the work on “Three”. But it was far from complete. I was being tested. I failed to be perfect, but I found grace. It happened in this way. You have all traveled out of a radio signals reach and had another station overpower the signal you were receiving. On this particular evening I was on my way to town from my home in Iowa when the music was replaced by a voice that I did not recognize, but that sounded very familiar. I assumed that he was preaching, and while

I rarely listen to such programs very long, I often listen to see if they have something to show me. It came in and out between the music and I was so intrigued that I pulled over several times trying to hear what he had to say. He was teaching that this is the end of the church age and that he felt it meant that the days of Revelations were not far off. Again I was intrigued because I had not heard anyone in the public eye before who was teaching such things. As I listened he gave to me the answer to the question I had been struggling with.

A month later, I was back in the San Francisco Bay area working, when I turned on a TV and guess who was preaching there. I knew him by his voice immediately and I realized that it was he whom I had seen so many years before. I had seen a prerecorded message of a man who said that “revolutions are often preceded by a religious awakening”, and I had perceived him as having died in advance of the airing of the recording. You will find the account in Revolution Number Ten. As I have told you, I am not a learned man of the Bible. I read it once cover to cover in the early years of my writing and I have revisited scripture that I have felt led to from time to time; but my work has been in the world. My work has been about applying the abstracts and teachings of the Bible to a modern society in a modern world. I have traveled as a businessman and a husband, a father and a Christian, in a country that respects none of those titles. I have watched the decline of a nation from the seat of my water truck, blown from place to place like Forest Gump’s feather. I have witnessed the corruption and greed that drives people and business and government. I have been caught in the yoke of financial and political oppression, but I have remained in the yoke of my master who is God almighty. I have chronicled my life’s experience in the pages of “Revolution Number Ten”. It is a gift, that is mathematical in its nature, that has allowed me to add those things of consequence to the equation and subtract those things which do not belong. It is a gift of sight that has set me apart from nearly everyone in my life at some time or another. It has been seen by most of the people around me as an

affliction because it has kept me from fitting in where my other talents might have made me wealthy. The television preacher, of whom I spoke, led me to Isaiah and from there I continued on to the other prophets of the Old Testament. It was as if I was reading them for the first time. It is in the books of the prophets that my work is completed.

One can not read the Prophets without marveling at how foolish the people of Judah and Israel were. They knew God first hand and yet in paragraph after paragraph, page after page, they refuse to listen. They worship the idols made of their own hands, even as God warns that if they do not repent that they will perish. And why? Because, like you, they did not see. It falls now to me to help you to see, so that you repent before it is too late for you. Who I am, is not who I was, and yet while I did not know, it has been known from the beginning. It is the panoramic view of God Almighty that I spoke of in “Revolution Number Ten”. It is the paradox which is beyond our ability to comprehend. The preacher I spoke of teaches that he is of the “Elect” and that he has a place in heaven, but he discounts that God has said that no one should judge such things lest they be judged. Like all of God’s swords, it cuts both ways. Salvation is not preordained as though it were a lottery in which you have no hope. Nor is it something that can be earned, for it can only come through grace. Still, you have been given free will so that you may choose to do the right thing and if you will couple that with a love of Jesus and a trust in God, then God Almighty is patiently awaiting you. If you need chapter and verse then I will give you Ezekiel 18:30-32. And when you have read it, you will say that you were not born of the line of Abraham, and I will tell you that you have been confounded, for “Israel” means those who follow God. The movie “Raiders of the Lost Ark” had in it a map room that showed the location of the Ark of the Covenant. So it is with the Prophets, from Isaiah to the end of the Old Testament. But you have been confounded in their meaning since God commanded it of Isaiah as told in Isaiah chapter 6. Your minds are filled instead with Wormwood.

My dyslexia is an embarrassment to me. So in not having my work edited I have had to humble myself. Still, it was the misspelling of holly for holy that opened my eyes. When Satan offered the fruit to Eve and Eve to Adam, it was the fruit of the tree of knowledge. But God's word is knowledge. So how do we reconcile this knowledge and that? In the Bible I carry, at Isaiah 25:11 they use the word "Skill" and make a footnote that the meaning of the Hebrew word is uncertain, but I believe it to be something on the order of "Slight of Hand". It is the setting of the trap. It is one grain of wheat in the first square of the game board and on to the end, it is the loop hope, it is the amortization schedule.

When I was growing up, we saw many stories of WWII and heard many accounts of the atrocities and always the Jews were portrayed as humbled. In this last decade I have seen a promotion for a movie that said some of them fought back. I also saw a movie made for television in which a young educated Jewish woman confronts a German military officer [who is a jerk] with a rebuke that asked him something like, "Who were all the doctors and lawyers and professionals? If the Jews were so inferior, why were they so learned?"

When the Chaldeans and the armies of Nebuchadnezzor laid siege the city that held the King of Judah and his people, the Lord God told Jeremiah to tell them that those who would give themselves over to the Chaldeans would keep their lives as a prize of war, but those who stayed would surly die or be carried off to Babylon. And it would come to pass that Judah fell and then Israel fell and then all the nations responsible would fall as well and you should understand that it is the nature of things. God warned the Jewish people and after it was over God referred to Zion as an empty house. I refer you to "The Lamentations 1:17. Zion, like the temple in my heart that I told you about, is a place in the heart, a land of peace. Isaiah 51:50, "You that have escaped from the sword, go, stand not still! Remember the Lord from afar, and let Jerusalem come into your mind". Israel, is, those who follow God,

who ever and where ever they are. He warned them and He warned them, that if they did not change their ways they would become a “Byword”, and that word is the verb, to “Jew”.

When my friend heads off to work on the medical ship he goes as an American who has no quarrel with his government once his taxes are paid. He goes as a businessman who did not always conduct his business as a Christian. He goes to put a band-aid on a people whose limbs are gone, whose heads have been cut off. We Americans steal the world blind with our laws and our politics and our armies and then we heal a handful of survivors so that they may live in oppression and poverty and fear and we say look what I have done with my hands. And God answers, “When you come before me, who requires of you this trampling of my courts? Bring no more vain offerings;”

I know a man who tells people that work will be done long before it can be done so that he can get the work and the witness that he gives touches those he deals with as a ladder touches a building that it bares its weight against. And because it is a lie, it is against them in an adverse way. So that what he takes away from these people in order to gain the work is against him in the eyes of God. And when men, who have prospered in a world where only those who play the game by a set of rules that are unfair; when these men give to the church to build buildings to God, He looks at the ways their wrongs have rippled through their society and the damage they have caused and He says “I will judge them according to their fruits.”

I know a man who believes that no one goes to Heaven through the works that he performs and so he is unwilling to give anything because he sees it of no avail: even though the apostles have said that without works Christianity is without purpose. So that each time this man takes what is given to him or takes without meaning to from the world around him, or makes a mistake that costs someone else, he becomes a debtor. And when he gives thanks to God and gives praise to God, but does not see that he is

unfair and that he is a debtor who does not forgive debts, it is a vain offering.

If a man had a son who stole from his other sons, that father would punish him. If a father who had a son who was able to contribute to the family but instead, lived off the kindness and generosity of his brothers, the father would take away his inheritance. If a father who had a son who was in any way unfair to his other sons and did not help them when they needed help, and did not tell them right but told them wrong instead, who set traps for them or exploited their weaknesses, they would be a bitter disappointment to that father, and so it is with God and His children.

I know a woman, a woman I had a conversation with. I told her that the dentists and the doctors charge too much and she replied “Well they get it, so they must be worth it.” And I explained to her that the reason they get it is because they look to each other to see what the others get to justify their charges. I explained to her that it would be like all of the painters in the country joining together and having their Government make it a crime for anyone to paint houses other than them; and then charging what ever they felt they needed to live in the manner to which they believe they were entitled and then sending the insurance company the bill. And because her husband was a painter, her reply was “That’s what they should do!”

When union men and women hear about huge union increases they say “Good for them.” And it is all pleasing in the eyes of Satan, who stands before the throne as the accuser and mocks Jesus the Christ and says “See! This is your Israel. This is your New Jerusalem. These are the children of God!” And when Satan mocks, it is on your head.

Just as the “Big Bang” was the work of God and all its manifestations calculated from the farthest star, to the smallest grain of sand on this planet, those rules that we live by result in predictable outcomes. When Adam first ate of the tree of death, the tree of wormwood, he charted a course that would plunge mankind

into darkness. There they would remain until God gave the LAW to Moses, so that man could see that the Law was good and manifest it in good ways. But the children of Jacob turned to their own devices and they still follow them today. I watched a Jewish man give a tour of a bakery that was about to prepare the bread for the days in which they eat the unleavened bread. He went on and on about the preparation and the need that no old flour be left in the mixing machine. But he is a man who pays homage to a metaphor without understanding the meaning of the lesson. Yes, the Jews probably did have greater percentages of professionals in Germany before the war. But as we look to the exclusivity of our medical schools and our law schools and our top technical schools, it is not hard to imagine that a people who cheat at the game of Monopoly will advance. But of what value are lawyers when the law is used to break God's Laws. Of what good are doctors when they pit the young against the old for care? What good are philosophers when they have no philosophy in God? What good are mathematicians when they devise ways to bargain in bad faith? What good are stock brokers who swindle? What good are economists who are used to predict when to take the wind out of the sails of those at the bottom whenever they begin to catch up? It was not Thomas Paine who first said that a man should not be denied the fruits of his labor; it was God. It is the law: the Law of the tree of life, the Law of the Three. But you have been confounded in the same way God swore to confound the minds of those that were carried off to Babylon: with wormwood. And do not tell the man who builds your house, or butchers your meat, or makes your shoes that your education was hard and that it entitles you to all that they have saved. I went to college and I have worked as a laborer and I can promise you that college was always a vacation from the labor. The Lord is coming to balance the scales and He will judge accordingly.

Imagine the nations of Judah and Israel, prosperous and at peace with God, until they began to play their games and apply their "Skills". As they prospered in their wickedness against their

neighboring countries, those neighboring countries adopted their deceitful ways, so that the least righteous men became powerful and lusted after the wealth that had accumulated in Judah and in Israel. So the Lord God warned them to repent, because as God held them up they were followed; but as they turned their back to God and turned instead to idolatry and the work of their own hands so were they followed until they became a byword that was taken away and scattered, none fit for Zion. The nations that overtook them and those round about fared no better because there was no law except the laws of men. So it was known from the foundation of the universe.

Science is in a hurry to replace our faith in God with the knowledge of cause and effect, but cause and effect are the work of God. For Satan told Eve in the garden that “Ye shall surely not die.” “In the day you eat therefore then your eyes shall be opened, and you shall be as gods, knowing good from evil.”, and it is the vanity of those who would eat of the tree of death that leads you astray with the knowledge of wormwood. God told you that there was a plan and that things did not happen by accident, but you look to men of science, whom you believe to be smarter than yourself and when they tell you that, this is this, and that is that, you believe them. And when it is in conflict with God you follow science instead of God and it is the Idolatry that destroyed Judah and Israel. You follow the chemists and industries who say they do good, as they poison the water so that you fear to drink it and it is the logic of wormwood that poisons the water. When your clergymen tell you that divorce, and remarriage, homosexuality, and women clergy are acceptable; when they tell you that the Bible must be taken literally in all its verses, they are at odds with the truth, so that when you follow them rather than the word of God so that you can fit in and keep your standing in your community, it is Idolatry to your community and the works of it.

Look to Judah after it had been sacked, with all of its people taken away. Left behind was a “remnant”, a small number of the poorest. The officer who served Nebuchadnezzar told them they

could stay and take position of the vineyards and the fields and have them for their own, but they were afraid of attack. So God told them that if they would stay He would protect them and raise them up. But they chose instead to go to Egypt even though God had told them they would die there. I look around this country that I call my home, my America, and I see that the middle class has been destroyed. There are those at the top who inflate our money so as to put it in their own pocket and then tax the working people with taxes and high interest to pay for the inflation. And at the other end of the scale I see those who are slaves to unions and government and welfare and Social Security; and I ask, "If the rich were carried off tomorrow, would these slaves embrace God and Righteousness and fairness, or would they continue to embrace the idols that they believe support them, for nothing comes to us except through God." I have written down the words that I hope will lead you in the right path. Legal pad upon legal pad, I filled by my own hand with the knowledge that would help you to see that cause and effect is the work of the Lord God's hand. From those tablets it went to an old DOS text computer and from there to Word 2000. Some things were lost, and I left them gone. Some things were misspelled and I did not let my vanity stand in the way. When the publisher told me that Blueprint was one word, it was added to the changes I made along with the publisher's formatting errors. When the other changes were made and the cover still read A Blue Print For The Non-Violent Transition Of Power And Direction Within The United States Of America", and the publisher could not correct it without cost and delay, I left it, saying that it reflected as badly on them as it did on me.

After I returned to work in the Bay Area in 2001 and before I knew that the books had been returned from Wheaton, I went back to the Berkley campus. It is the seat of power from which so much of the Socialism I abhor sprang. It is also the birthplace of modern "Feminism" which gave power to the Harlot. But it still speaks eloquently of human rights and the fight against American Imperialism. Unfortunately, like my friend, the people that are the

University and their followers try to fix the world themselves without turning to God, and it the worship of the work of one's own hands. But at the time my eyes were not open and so I took ten copies of a piece of paper that read "It's Broken – Fix it", and on the bottom of the paper it was written "Revolution Number Ten" at [www.1stBooks.com](http://www.1stBooks.com). Then I attached a one dollar bill and a five dollar bill [which is the cost to download the book] to the paper and I waited for darkness and for the crowds to die down. Then I stapled them around the south gate on the various places designed for such announcements; and as I walked away on the tenth day of the tenth month in the year of our Lord 2001, the campus bell rang ten times.

In the spring of 2002 I was awaiting the "Galley" [the first loose printing of a manuscript] for "An Indictment" from 1<sup>st</sup> Books so that I could get it into the world, but it never came. Finally I called, and I learned that the CD I had sent could not be opened. Upon further investigation I learned that the way the people at the other end of the phone who had helped me, [the people who were supposed to help when I bought my computer with word 2000 back in 1999]: those people misinformed me on how to "burn" CD's. The CD I had made was encrypted in a way so that only my computer could read what was on it. It was then that I realized that all the CD's I had sent into the world in January of 2000 were encrypted so that they could not be opened; and I felt my heart sink until I remember that the plan is perfect. The truth is, that, I had explained myself. I told the recipients of the CDs who I was and that I had never planned a revolution before and as such I found myself faced with either being the paranoid who feared what should not be feared or the fool who did not take precaution. So I told them that I had decided to error on the side of caution and bid, would they please safeguard this copy and see that the copy at FATBRAIN remained true to its original form. So in the end, they had a place to seek out the work: all those who are in the news business. But not one copy was ever downloaded. Two of the copies sent in January of 2000 were returned for lack of current

address. One was returned from the American Civil Liberties Union with a letter from a Rita Buland which read “I am returning the material you sent. The mandate of the ACLU is to protect and preserve for future generations the civil rights and civil liberties guaranteed by the Constitution. That is our sole task. Thank you for thinking of us.” And as it has turned out, the three extra paperback copies of the book, which did not arrive at my door in a white case of twelve with Lightning Source printed on the side of each case; those three copies went: one to a man I believe to be a voice for the sons of Jacob, one to the church of the Evangelists, and one to the church of Islam.

As I finish this work it is August, the galley for “An Indictment” sits downstairs awaiting my attention. It is a different world than when I left to go to on the road at the end of June in the year of our Lord 2002. I am a different man. The CD sent to 1<sup>st</sup> Books in December of last year, in which I prophesied is proof, but poor proof. Still, the process calls for faith and so it has been shown to me so that I can share it with you. The original manuscript, which I sent to 1<sup>st</sup> Books in December, contains a reference to an artist and his work. It was one of two artists that were very popular among the people I associated with in my youth. I gave credit to M C Escher in the original manuscript of “An Indictment”, and even though he often saw things as they were, when we perceived him to be upside down or inside out, he was not the artist who saw what Salvador Dali saw. Dali, like myself, chronicled the work of the beast and in the summer of the year of our Lord 2002 I went back to the little poster shop just off the Berkley campus. I got lost as I always have when I try to use University Street to get the campus. So I parked on the other side of the campus and strolled through toward the shop, looking very much like one who did not belong. Inside the shop I found the print and it was a revelation. There they were in a row, the Beast, the Harlot, the Great Deceiver’s obelisk of wormwood, the Government who plays the Harlot, the Phallic Tower of Babel and the unseen accomplice. They all ride high on the troubles of the

world and the problems of the world: and while you say that the problem is those things which affect you adversely in a personal way, the real problem is an elephant, but you are blind to see it because you don't know God. Freud said that everything we do, we do for sex and he was wrong. Still, so much of what is done wrong in the world, is for or about sex, that sex is a metaphor for sin. That is why Adam and Eve covered themselves in the sight of God in the garden. They were ashamed of their sins and they tried to hide them from God. It is metaphor. The man that Dali saw before the beast was a righteous man who was naked before God, blameless in the redemption of the cross and He who died upon it; and held up by the support of God and the Law, which is the rock.

The chess game which has played out between God Almighty and Satan has led to the day when the English language has given form to the letter E and its meaning, and incorporated into its mathematics the Arabic numeral 3. So now I will speak to you in Metaphor. The sands of time blow over the pages of the book of life, and as the story of our lives is recorded, they are recorded left to right, as is the English language. They are recorded in this way because there is no error in God's plan. They are recorded in this way so that he who follows in the path of righteousness, follows the one who sits upon a white horse, who is clad in a robe dipped in blood, and the mark left by the white horse in the sands of time and across the pages of the book of life, is the mark of God; and that is where the life of a righteous man is recorded. And he who follows the path of self-righteousness, follows the one who sits on a white horse, who is clad in a robe dipped in blood, and learns at the end of his days that he has been following the great deceiver and that it is the beast who carries the great deceiver and who appears as a white horse; and the mark it leaves is the mark of the beast and so it is not the book of life at all. But the beast has seven heads, which is a magical number, so that it can appear to be anything you would wish to follow. But its prints will not be recorded in the book of life. Nor will your life if you follow it, for there is only one path.

It is now when you wish you were as versed in the knowledge of the Bible as you are in the knowledge of wormwood, because the day has come to choose. I told you how I came to the term blue food. I told you that one should feel a little blue, a little humbled, when they come begging. Now I will tell you that it was no accident that “Revolution Number Ten” was named a Blue Print for the United States of America. It is metaphor for a “Humble Path” and that is why it turns out to be the book that it is. I will tell you that all those of you who felt like the Greeks, who felt like the author of “The Truman Show”, who felt that they were not alone; you were right. But there is good in the world and there is bad in the world and when you summon either they will come. They are not always there watching you like fish in a tank. That is the purpose of the book of life. And whether it is recorded in Heaven or it is recorded in your own heart and it replays like your life flashing before you, there is no hiding the truth in the darkness when the light has come.

Seek and you shall find, ask and you shall receive. A dozen years or so ago I asked God to let me do no harm. Now it has come to this. I went back to the prophets of the Old Testament in just these last days and in Isaiah “49” I found Jesus relating his story from the beginning, to the time of the resurrection and unto the end. It is the Lord speaking of His Lord and quoting His Lord. It came from the words of a prophet who died long before Jesus was born. The key is to seek and you shall find. All the prophets speak of then and now, but you must know the tree by their fruits and ask yourself why in Isaiah 7, when Isaiah is sent to take word to King Ahaz that Jerusalem will only be established by not fighting, but having instead faith in God; you must ask why it is at the upper pool. From this sign of faith by Ahaz came the promise of Immanuel and the prophecy of cluster bombs in Afghanistan. Then in Isaiah 37 and 38, again we find a confrontation at the upper pool and again the strength of Judah is in the Lord God and not in fighting. Then when we look to Isaiah 22 and it says, “In that day you looked \*\*” and you are confounded by its meaning because it

is in the past tense in the time of Isaiah. But this is the upper pool they refer to. It is the pool up steam in the river of time. It is the gene pool of the Old Covenant, and Isaiah 22 refers to today. For they have gathered the old pool in Jerusalem between the two walls on their own. They have gone back without the Christ, and there should have been “weeping and mourning and baldness” because they should have accepted Jesus and He should have led them to Jerusalem: but for the Jews to accept Jesus as the Christ is to lament all that has been suffered. They look to the House of the Forest for weapons. Regardless of the historical reference contained within the Prophets, it is a map room of the world today. No high school teacher would accept an account from a student punctuated in the manner the Prophets are presented. And so it was sealed up. But this message comes to us at a time when we are a world schooled in metaphor and readied to the task. Go to Isaiah 47 and see if it doesn't sound like home. Go to Isaiah 8 and begin at verse 9 America. And then turn to Proverbs 8.

After I purchased the poster from the little shop, the girl rolled it up and put it in a small tubular plastic bag. I headed out across the campus, and just as I was almost through to the other side, the clock tower rang out the two o'clock bell and it came to me that I held in my hand the image of the scroll with the seven seals, that only the Lamb could open. It had come to the tortured mind of Salvador Dali and it had been placed in my hand to mark the passing of the second hour; the time, and a half time of Christ's rule on earth about to begin. Seek out the characters in the prophecies by their fruit and by the knowledge I have tried to impart to you. Remember that what is and what was and what will be are the same to the Lord of Hosts and that oftentimes when it is Jesus they refer to, He is called Lord as well, even though the prophets had never heard of Him. He is the Lamb, He is called the son of man, He is from the root of Jesse, The line of David, He is the lion of Judah, the Remnant of Jacob. Look for Him and He will be your guide.

Nebuchadnezzar had a dream that came to him from the Lord God and Daniel was the only one who could decipher it for him. He saw an image whose appearance was frightening before him. Its head was of fine gold, and Daniel told him that the head of gold represented Nebuchadnezzar himself. The breast and arms were made of silver and Daniel told him that this would be an inferior kingdom that would arise after his. The belly and the thighs were made of bronze and Daniel said they were a kingdom which shall rule over the whole earth. And a fourth kingdom that was represented as legs of iron would crush to bits all that had gone before. Lastly a divided kingdom would rule over the whole earth. This last kingdom was as feet made partly of iron and partly of clay. But the iron and the clay would not hold together because iron and clay do not mix well.

In Bosnia they kindled a fire between Islam and those who call themselves Christians but were not Christians. In the same way that the people of the east associate me with those people called Christians, they associate me with the Harlot, the Imperialistic desires of my government and the sins of my nation, which I have not been able to control; but they see me this way because I remain an American. When the ex-CIA head George Bush Sr. was the Vice President, we engaged the Soviet Union in Perestroika. That led to the reinstatement of Chechnyan Moslems, who had been in exile for some forty years, back to their native land in Chechnya. Their declaration of independence, the ensuing war and the Soviet's return to fight a "Terrorist Threat" were predictable. The theme is the same as here at home. The President of the Soviet Union is ex-KGB, and Russia has become a major oil exporter. Here at home we worry about the potential of a "Dirty Bomb", while in northern Iraq, those who once stood to fight when George Bush Sr. called on them, live with the legacy of "Depleted Uranium" shell heads. Their children are born with hideous deformities and in Chechnya all of the men are gone, dragged off to be killed by the Soviet soldiers in a "cleansing" operation under the guise of a war on terrorism and it is all the fulfillment of

prophecy. And so you say “Why?” Why, when these people worship God, does God allow such things to happen to them? And I reply that it is that they have turned their back on God and followed the False Prophet. And you ask “Where is your Proof?” and I reply that they were warned by Isaiah before the birth of either The Christ or Mohammed in Isaiah 45, verses 9-13. I have read the Koran and I have heard the teachings of many of the worlds great religions and now I ask you “Where are their prophecies? What gods have foretold the future and made it come to pass?” And if you are wise you answer, “ Only the Lord of Hosts, the God of the Hebrews, the God of Abraham, the God of Ishmael and Isaac, the God of the Pilgrims and of the Saints: my God, the Father to the Son who is my Lord and Savior.”

President Clinton gave out many pardons as he left office, but it was the Jews of New York who got all the attention. In June of 2002, President Bush suggested that in three years [36 months, for a total of 42 months from the news of Enron] there would be a Palestinian State and the settlers continue to build homes. Wall Street has stolen all the trillions in gains that came out of the silicon revolution: the press leads you away by pointing the finger at a few greedy CEO’s who got millions and Martha Stewart who is said to have got thousands and you turn and follow like sheep who go after blood.

Rome ruled the known world in the period which followed Nebuchadnezzar. The sun never sat on the English Empire and its iron fisted Imperialism. The Pilgrims founded a nation in God, the God of the Hebrews. America lost its way to wormwood and Shiloh was the name of one of its greatest payments in blood. There is yet clay in this country of ours; willing to be formed to the will of God and somewhere in the prophecies God has said that it won’t take that many. Whether the iron is the Soviets, or more likely, just those who serve the beast here at home, it doesn’t matter; for the outcome has been foretold from the beginning. Either way, the stone cut out by no human hand is the cornerstone of Zion, who is Jesus, “the very stone which the builders rejected

has become the head of the corner” and the mountain is Zion. If you look to Isaiah 33:7 you will find what is written in this Bible I use as reference as “Behold, the valiant ones cry without;” But the footnote says that the Hebrew word is uncertain. That’s because the bravery they speak of has no word in our language. It is the courage summoned at the upper pool. We have only derogatory words for it, on the order of “snitch” and maybe “whistleblower”. But it is a term for those who are brave enough to speak the truth. They are described in Isaiah 33:15. It is the path of salvation. There are a lot of interpretations of Heaven. The first time I read the Revelations of John I thought “All those people standing around saying Holy, Holy, Holy, all day long doesn’t sound like a lot of fun.” But it was a dream, a vision that John had. It was a visual representation of what Christ taught us to pray for, which is that God’s will be done. When we live in the way and when we speak up with this kind of courage that has been translated to mean “valiant”, we are worshiping God upon his throne on earth as they do in Heaven. Christ did not teach us to pray for the end of the world. He taught us to pray that God’s will be done on earth. Don’t pray for God’s wrath upon others but for His mercy upon you. The day is coming when you will have to decide whether or not to risk your job and your place in your community: maybe even in your family. God said that He hated bribery, robbery, extortion and oppression, and the day is coming when you will have to follow the Lord or a government that is based on such things. How long and how dangerous the test will be I do not know. But the 42 months are referred to as one thousand two hundred and sixty days. So that if the appearance of the beast marks the end of the “Continual burnt offering”, you can seek your answers in scripture.

In the book “Revolution Number Ten”, I began the work by calling you to a Revelation with little understanding of the true meaning of the word. When I got to the end it seemed appropriate to reread the Book of Revelations, although, I could not have told you at the time why I didn’t just change the statement at the opening of the book. I have tried to help you understand visions

and dreams and the names by which we are called and how they apply to the work you must now do. Do not confuse the old pool and the new. The New Jerusalem is not necessarily the old, nor even a place on earth. Remember that this land of ours was as Egypt to African Americans who were its slaves. They prayed to the God of Abraham and He sent them an Abraham of their own and it was their prayers for freedom that were answered in the blood of those who would raise the sword. Just as surely, for all those who came here seeking it, this land is the Promised Land in God. It was the Land of Milk and Honey for the Pilgrims, turned into the Egypt by those who conquered the Native peoples and instituted slavery. So you see that it is in the minds of the people of a land where the name of their country is written and today we are Egypt once again, just as we are the clay. With that in mind, reread Isaiah 19 and keep in mind what you learned watching PBS' "The Civil War". Remember that the war brought this nation to God. They saw and understood the consecration in blood of this country to God and by that measure they were Israel, those who follow God. This, in the same way that, those who follow the Jewish denial of Christ are not Israel, but the anti-Christ. By this same measure Islam is the anti-Christ.

When God sent prophecies to the people of Judah and Israel, He often had the prophet act out what was to come, so that the people would ask, "why do you do these things?" at which time, the metaphor would be explained to them by the prophet. So it is with the history of the Jewish people as their story applies to the Prophets. My daughter's short story book begins by saying that there are only four stories: Man against man, man against nature, man against society and man against himself. But, there is also man against God, and as with the other four stories, it is played out again and again. I have endeavored to show you that the time has finally come for man to live in harmony with man and nature and society and with himself and most importantly, with God. I have applied God's Law to our world, little by little and line by line, so that you could understand that Isaiah 30 is a story that is of old,

whose time has just come: that the rock of the Assyrian that is taken away [Isaiah 31] is the teachings of the false prophet. Lest you think that the increase of the light of the sun foretells an ecological disaster, I refer you to Malachi 4:2. It is the time of the gathering together of the Egyptians and the Assyrians and the heritage of Jacob. Egypt, which represents those who call themselves Christians but are not. The Assyrians being, those who think themselves the chosen people and are not. The heritage of Jacob being, all those who think themselves Israel and are not. It represents instead, all those who believe in the God of Abraham, and their ultimate consolidation of under Jesus the Christ, the Son of God. Do not assume that you have no chance at heaven and that others are assured; nor should you feel yourself assured, for I know that I am not assured. Do not follow shepherds who tell you that you are without blame, for you are not perfect. To the contrary, it is all mankind who is at fault. But I know that God has promised to forgive those who repent and do not stray. He delights in it, for He has said, "For I have no pleasure in the death of anyone, says the Lord God; so turn and live." And though He has known from the beginning who would choose and when and how, your time has only just arrived. The real horror of September 11<sup>th</sup> was that so many who lost loved ones there, knew that death was coming and watched helplessly its approach. It has fallen to me to warn you that it still comes, but that in this you are not helpless. For the living, there still remains a choice. Choose wisely.

I have told you about muses and now I must confess that The Peter Gabriel song "In Your Eyes" seems to me to be, for the most part, a hymn to Jesus, for in His eyes we find completeness, so if I have offended wrongfully, let me apologize publicly here and now. There can be no doubt that, as an American, I feel the "Red Rain" pouring down on me, and feel as though I have been to "Salisbury Hill". Paul Simon saw that these were the days of miracle and wonder as clearly as he heard the sound of silence in my youth. Smash Mouth knew before I did that you only had six to eight years. On the anniversary of the fall of the Twin Towers and the

loss of the four passenger plans and their compliment, the New York State Lottery's winning "Pick Three" number was 911. The Press thought it a strange coincidence, but it is confirmation. They are everywhere, these muses, calling to you. But they call from both sides, so beware. Hollywood sends you their "star-god" and their "images" but they are mired in the violence and idolatry of wormwood. Satan blasphemes and mocks as a child, playing with the symbols of the times. Replacing the "I" in his number with "E" to form the word sex: sex which is not love, but calling it love. Mocking with the sign of the serpent which is "S" and the number of God which is "E" and the letter of woman which is "X" [XX meaning woman and XY meaning man] to form the word. Using the sign of the Harlot and the number of three to fill the streets in neon with XXX, rather than 666, and scoffing that you embrace him in your ignorance. For 6 are the days of the week that are of the world and the seventh is hallowed. And three sixes form the number of the Beast, like the three unclean spirits of Revelations. And six thousand is the number of years of man's recorded history, a record born of society and a society born of God. As John has said that a day is like a thousand years to God and a thousand years as a day, then so has Satan had dominion for six days which is his number of the days of the week which are not hallowed, but the seventh is hallowed and like a thousand years to God. So it was said by John that the half time of the time: the time, which is a time and a half time, shall be under the reign of Christ Jesus before Satan is unleashed to do battle at Armageddon.

There is one last vision you should look for in Ezekiel that may help you to see Zion as I understand it, and help you to understand that the Lord is with us when we ask Him in. I will leave it to you to find. "Revelation Number Ten" gave you three revelations: one about your place in the Universe, one about Creation and one about money. This work has shown you the mark of the beast as I have seen it in the headlines. It has shown you what I believe to be the sacred scroll. There is one other. There will be those that say that this is a work of trickery. There are those

who will say that I am a man of infinite imagination. But there will be no one who can explain this number.

I sat parked on the waterfront across the bay from the Golden Gate Bridge at the Berkley pier, the eastern edge of the Pacific, and tried to tell the world, from a cell phone, what had come to me in the wake of September. I have done all that was asked of me. Now I have come to the end of my work, the seeds have been sown. I close with a quotation:

“I have done as thou didst command me.”

## The Prophets

It is not by their limbs nor their leaves, nor by their roots nor their stature, nor by their color nor their place in the world that they shall reveal themselves, but it is by their fruit that they will be known. For God said “I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End; and what is and what was and what is to come.” The following is not a definitive translation of the Prophets, nor is it meant to be. But rather, it is a guide which is almost certainly fraught with as many errors as “Revolution Number Ten’s” spelling.

### ISAIAH

1. To understand the Prophets, you must first understand that Israel is “Those who follow God”. Jesus is also referred to as Israel. As such, the Jews and the Christians and the Muslims are all Israel except that they are all the same blind fools today that God sent Isaiah to chastise in the days of the fall of Israel and Judah before Nebuchadnezzar. And do not be consoled that you call yourself a Christian if you follow those who send our young to war or preach hate and separatism. The Aliens in the US are from Islam. The Aliens in the Middle East are from the US. Zion is a mountain built of

- souls, not of earth and as it was in that day, it is in this, that it stands nearly empty, its daughter barren.
2. The Latter Days. By 2/10 those who use the word of the Lord to oppress, as warrior priests of Islam, are hiding from the armies of America.
  3. Can you not see America and the Western world in this? Can you not see the State of Israel?
  4. Is this not a picture of Bosnia, Romania and Chechnya? Take hope.
  5. Set a watchtower to look for the day of the Lord. He has come to devour and make waist. The wealthy West but in particular the Harlot America, who grows fat but dies of hunger and thirst for want of knowledge of the Lord and is taken to Sheol. In 5/25 I see the twin towers. In 5/26 I see the retaliation.
  6. From the moment the seraphim cleansed Isaiah's lips with the coal from the altar and sealed them in the bargain, the learned men and women have been confounded by the words of the prophets. And those who defended the Bible by insisting that it must be taken literally have confounded it all the more.
  7. Comes a "Firebrand" against Judah. One who would mark his own mark on his forehead [not the mark of God]. God makes the promise of Immanuel and speaks of the Latter times: of times of curds and honey, but also of a land where unexploded "bomb bees" keep men from entering.

8. And when the time of dread comes: 8/11—8/15. Then it is bound up also and sealed for a latter time.
9. For all this terror round about, in these days the light of Jesus will cause those in anguish to turn from gloom and find a glorious way. The word is against Jacob to light up Israel and build a church not of dressed stones. 9/15 is the Beast. It is Wall Street and the professors of our universities. It is the religious zealots of Islam and the Middle Eastern Kings who oppress their own. It is the State of Israel that steals land and governs by the sword. It is the Hindu's who justify their station above the squalor surrounding them with notions of reincarnation. It is all the false gods and deceitful methods of governing, that people of power use to oppress and undo their fellow man.
10. All the leaders of the world are corrupted today as they were then. Ah America, you have punished and been punished in a single day as promised. And the State of Israel who hides behind you will see your plan and turn to God. Those who hold Zion, not in their mouth but in their heart, who acknowledge Christ, Immanuel, the Savior, hold fast. God is with you.
11. Can you not see that this is the promise of Revelations? It is the meek who are the lamb, the fatling, and the calf. It is the "Old Man Potters", Wall Street, the Federal Reserve, the "Dogs of War", who are the leopard the lion and the bear. It is faith that will sweep the earth with brotherhood in Christ. They will be gathered together, not physically, but in spirit.
12. Your Salvation, The Holy One Of Israel, is made known. You are saved by sacrifice. Not by a covenant taken away. Not by alms given to men. But, by the blood of the sacrificial

Lamb, a holy mountain is built in the hearts of mankind; its name is Zion.

13. Always remember that the Prophets spoke of visions, of dream like events. Remember the Gulf War is part of what goes on today and remember the smoke of the burning oil wells. Consider that Medes sound like those who drink Mead that gathered together to the destruction of the civilians of Iraq. But do not lose sight of the metaphor that Babylon is a State of the mind in the same way that Zion is. Do not take for granted that the prophecy of destruction does not also refer to those who have become as the Chaldeans. Both sides of this conflict serve God as the Chaldeans did. And both sides are guilty.
14. There are few who would not say that this first passage is not confirmation that the Jews will rule in the end. But it is the Jews, the House Of Jacob who will be taken as slaves. Taken as slaves to their Lord and Savior Jesus “The Christ”. Later we come to God’s proclamation that he did not sell them for money and not for money will he buy them back. And Israel, Oh Israel; this is not a Jewish State. The prophets have said that the day will come when ten men will seek the sons of the Twelve Tribes. God has said that He will make them his priests. But their own lands are not the lands of their father’s covenant. Their own lands are the lands to which God has sent them throughout Israel the Spirit Nation that will soon cover the earth.
  - \* 14/13 The Tower of Babel, and a boast from those who serve the Beast that it is they who would sit on the mount of assembly in the far north. And from this very verse we find the source of President George Bush Jr.’s label of “Evildoers” for all who would appose him.
  - \* 14/24 “as I have purposed, so shall it stand.”

14/29 The beast that received a mortal wound returns to mark the end: and the beginning of Zion 14/32.

15. Those who punish in the name of the Lord are they themselves punished. Those who lay up the abundance they have gained have it taken away [Wall Street investors].
16. Moab, the might of the US, and its outcasts [those who choose the mark of the Lord in this day are outcasts].
  - \* 16/13-14
17. The Lord has promised that Damascus will be deserted forever. Has it come to pass? Is the word of the Lord not true? Is it yet to come? Is it metaphor? Time will tell how much destruction the world will bring upon itself before the battles for the souls of earth have ended. The glory of Jacob will decide how lean his flesh will be before the reaper has finished his work.
  - \* 17/13 “The nations roar like the roaring of many waters”.
  - \* 17/14 The Tribulation.
18. Is this any other nation than the US, with its helicopters, its politicians, its clean shaven soldiers, its Colorado and Missouri and its Mississippi: the last Super Power. Is this any other nation than the US, conceived in liberty and dedicated to the proposition that ALL MEN ARE CREATED EQUAL. I have spoken of muses. Is it not ironic that the battle for Middle Earth rages in the movie houses of America as the battle for the center of the Biblical world plays out before our eyes? How can the Two Towers have been filmed just in advance of the fall of the Twin Towers? In a recent interview concerning a book he had written about the CIA, an author reported that the head of the CIA had proclaimed that the head of Ben Laden should be brought back to America in a box; that the heads of his top men should be put on spikes. So

who is Brave Heart and who is Long Shanks? On Christmas Eve my brother and I conversed about “The Fellowship of the Ring” and “The Two Towers”. I said that the violence bothered me and that I was particularly disturbed by the good guy, beheading the bad guy, at the end of “Fellowship of the Ring.” From the floor, my ten year old nephew piped up, “It’s OK if you’re at war.” Can you not see the world’s torment in Gullum? Can you not see Froddo’s torment in yourself? In 1963, dark forces killed a President who was standing against the CIA. By 1965 the CIA was getting a million people in Southeast Asia killed for their political beliefs: this knowledge comes from a CIA internal document. Do you believe that any such group of people would allow a “Kinder, Gentler” group of individuals into their inner circle to expose them for war crimes against humanity? Do you think that any President could defy them and live?

19. Oh Egypt. Place of slavery. Where sons are sold into bondage. This too is the US. It is Britain. And its hard master makes drug wars against them and terror wars to take their freedom. He gives their wages to Wall Street and to usury and to taxes. And those of the New World Order who set hooks and traps at Egypt’s bidding will be undone. Canaan, you will remember, is the land which God gave to Israel.

\* 19/19

Clear your head and understand. God is Lord. Jesus also is Lord, and the world will be lead to him by all that worship our Lord God Jehovah: Hebrew, Christian and Muslim

20. The nakedness of those who plot in darkness revealed.
21. God speaks to Islam.
22. This is you State of Israel. You hide from terror on your roof tops. You are slain but not by the sword but the suicide

bomber. You took the houses built in Jerusalem by those who followed God and tore them down to make a wall around yourself to keep others out. Between the two walls which were the escape route of the King Zedekiah to the plans of Jericho [Jeremiah 52], you brought the “Old Pool”. You defied God as Zedekiah did and now you are blind and your sons lay dead at the hands of your enemies. But for those who will see, there is deliverance. From the upper pool itself comes he, Eliakim, who trusted in the arm of God and whom God has given leave to take this cup of wrath from you.

23. I see the power of the West and those who abed it. I see Sept. 11<sup>th</sup> and the unraveling of the financial institutions that have controlled the world. And if the Chaldeans are those who fight for Babylon and the Assyrians those who follow Islam, what is the meaning of 23/13? The stock market crash of 1929 would set the stage for World War Two. It would facilitate the takeover over of Democracy by Wealth. It would be a pit fall from which people would stay away until the late 1990's. It would reach a fever pitch by 1999; [6661]. But this crash of confidence will serve the Lord.
24. Isaiah describes our world and he warns that those who flee at the sound of terror will fall in the pit 24/18. But the Lord will prevail and reign on Mount Zion. The glory of His light will be so great that it will confound the moon and shame the sun.
25. Lord Jesus establishes Mount Zion. He unveils that which is hidden. He trods down the powers of the earth; Moab.
26. Christ comes to judge and to teach righteousness. Those who follow do not raise a sword. Instead they enter their chambers for a little while, 26/20.

27. These are the days of which John spoke in revelations; the day in which the Beast is slain and Satan chained. Will you turn or will you be burned up like thorns? I know not. The Lord knows.
28. Christ will replace the proud crown of Ephraim with His own Holy Spirit. Those who were drunk with power and the knowledge of wormwood shall be taught when the world is old enough to understand: or perhaps when there is found one naive enough to believe: before he is weaned and thinks he knows everything.
- \* 28/9 “Who will He teach the knowledge, and to whom will He explain the message?” 28/11  
And though your priest has given you absolution and your cleric promised you that you are forgiven your sins and your Rabbi that you have made sacrifice for sins: 28/18 your agreement with Sheol “Shall not Stand” says the Lord of Hosts. 28/21 For strange is His deed to wage war with forgiveness. But His plan has been sown and the time of the harvest has come.
29. Oh Ariel [she], you who say that it is man who invented God. You wise men who teach lies; who teach economics that take a man’s wages and history which lays blame at the feet of those who do what they are lead blindly to do. Those who teach the philosophy of the Harlot. Those who teach the right to prevail. They spoke of the fall of the Twin Towers as though it were a dream and now America has become surrounded by a world of six billion people who challenge its right to lord over them.
- \* 29/11—29/12  
But from the ashes will come Israel.
- \* 29/18 “ In that day the deaf shall hear the words of a book, and out of their doom and darkness the eyes of the blind shall see.”

30. I look at those who call themselves Christians, who have gone to the State of Israel to help those who deny Christ as they steal land from the Palestinians. I see these, who call themselves Christians, attempt to bring on the end of the world in the belief that they buy for themselves salvation. But it is not salvation that they are buying. This Jewish State hides behind an American leadership that almost certainly will betray them. A Jewish State who will not believe and silences those who tell them it is their own end that they provoke. So now you live in “Terror” and America follows in your path. Your gates are closed and so are those of the US. In these days surrealistic 30/23-25 “in the day of great slaughter, when the towers fall.” 30/26 “Moreover, the light of the moon will be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun will be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day when the Lord binds up the hurt of His people, and heals the wound inflicted by His bow.” How long will you delay, you who follow God? You Israel?
31. There is no power that can withstand the Lord and no safe refuge but in Him.
32. I believe it was Time magazine that featured the three “Whistle Blowing Women” on its cover in December 2002. It was said that they came forward because they had not yet become a part of the “Good Old Boy’s Club”. And yet, what has been the goal of the Feminist Movement except to make women members of that club; rulers of that club? When a citizen goes to trial in the “Land of the Free”, it is the law that there will be a judge to preside and give order to the proceedings. There will be the two parties who are at conflict. Lastly, and most importantly, there will be a body known as the jury: a disinterested, nonpartisan, gathering of the peers of those engaged in a struggle for truth. Without the

jury, justice has no hope. It has no champion. When the Apostle Paul said that women should set silently without explaining the gravity of the task performed, he gave voice to the contempt of the Harlot as was always planned. He gave avenue for us to learn what happens when mothers abandon children and children lose the power to defend themselves through those who have always been their greatest defenders. 32/9 “Rise up you women who are at ease, hear my voice; you complacent daughters, give ear to my speech.”

33. Those who hate and kill will be hated and killed. Those who are “Valiant” for the peace of the Lord will stand up for His word. Those who take the mark of the Lord are assured. Those who speak the language of the professional designed to glorify nonsense will be humiliated. Jesus will be your refuge and your redemption.
  
34. At the end of 2001 I prophesied that the Beast of Revelations would make itself known in January of 2002; not because God spoke to me or because I heard voices, but because I was, literally, led to a sign. I did have a dream just prior to the publication of the original “Revolution Number Ten” at Fatbrain.comm., in which I felt Jesus spoke to me. But I cannot tell the future. It is not given to me except through understanding. So that when I read Isaiah verse 34, I cannot tell you if these waist lands are symbolic of places like Chernobyl, or Nagasaki and Hiroshima. Nor can I say that they are all metaphor for the power that grips the world today. I only know, because it has been foretold, that there will be a battle for Heaven and Christ will prevail, and at that time He will begin His reign on earth. Satan will be chained in the bottomless pit and the beast will be no more upon this earth, nor will the false prophet. But what the nations will suffer before these things come to pass I cannot know. God knows, fore He knows the beginning and the end. But as for

you and I, I believe it remains for us to choose. And just as it was in the days of the prophets of old, the longer we wait to choose, the more we suffer.

35. But it shall come to pass  
\* 35/5 Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf unstopped.  
35/8 And we find that the road will lead from Egypt and Assyria to Israel will be a highway “called the Holy Way”. It is the road to Zion. The barriers are leveled like mountains.
36. Here is the story of Eliakim and the place where his story begins is at the conduit of the upper pool.
37. So we are taught that the King of Judah, Hezekiah, saves his people by trusting in God. We see also that the Assyrians, who were used by God to destroy, are they themselves destroyed because while everything serves God’s design, they were not of God. So that they were destroyed, as was the king of Assyria, Sennacherib, for his blasphemous against God.
38. It is a simple story of repentance and of grace.
39. This is the story of the price of peace and security: that all those things which your fathers have stored up, may have to be forfeit to build a new beginning.
40. The power and the glory of God, He who equals all that is. How can you not believe that He who planned it all, had no purpose in His glorious plan. When so much has been made by so many with such suffering to prepare the way for us to glorify God, why would He not make you choose. Why would He allow your salvation in return for lip service? How

is Jesus vindicated by fighting for you if you will not run to His standard [His flag held high upon the hill].

41. God promises His steadfast protection to all those on earth who walk in His way. 41/14 And He confirms for the line of Jacob, the Hebrews of old, that it is the Lord Jesus, the Redeemer, who is their hope. So that when they come to Him they shall level mountains in men's hearts to make the highway to that leads to Zion. Let the false gods prophecy, that we may know them to be gods, says the Lord; for only the great I AM has planned it from the beginning  
\* 41/25 I stirred up one from the north and he has come, from the rising of the sun, and he shall call on my name;.
42. God describes the way in which Jesus will instate the Law. His sword is the word of God. It is the law of God. The Christ is the new song, the new covenant. But Jesus was never made King by the peoples of the earth. Not even after the resurrection did He come to rule the whole of the earth. 42/14 "For a long time I have held my peace, I have kept still and restrained myself; now I will cry out like a woman in travail, I will gasp and pant." He will give birth to the nation of Zion. 42/23 Who among you will give ear to this, will attend and listen for a time to come? Not the line of Jacob, 42/24-42/25.
43. "But now thus says the Lord, who created you, O Jacob, who formed you O Israel:" Jacob and Israel are both mentioned. Fore, Israel is those who follow God. This includes those who are of the root of Jacob and follow God. But it is also those who are not of the root of Jacob and follow God. So that both are Israel. With that in our mind let us go to 43/8 and consider the Revelations of Jesus given to John. I see Jesus in these verses. But near the end of 43/10 it reads, "Before me no god was formed". Like so much of the

Prophet's work it is difficult. This is surely God the Alpha and the Omega. And then by 43/13 it reads "I am God, and also henceforth I am He;" I understand this to be the union of the Father and of the Son. This is the day in which the arm of the King of Israel is made strong. Jacob did not call to Him, and Israel has been weary of Him. Even though He did not ask for the old offerings but that they learn to treat each other as they would be treated, they denied Him, and now "I deliver Jacob to utter destruction and Israel to reviling." And if you look at the twentieth century how can you deny that He has.

44. 44/5 "and another one will write on his hand, 'The Lord's'". There is no Rock other than God. Your strength is in Him. But do not assume that Jerusalem will be built of stone, or that a Jewish State will inhabit it.
45. Long before the birth of Jesus and even longer before the birth of Mohammad, the Prophet Isaiah laid down the words of the Old Testament. It can be no accident that in the same verse [45] that God describes how authority was given to Cyrus to the glory of God, that we find the warning that begins at 45/9. 45/11 "Thus says the Lord, the Holy One of Israel, and his maker: 'Will you question me about my children, or command me concerning the work of my hands?'" It is many years since I read the Koran. I sought it out because so many Black Americans seemed to be in the process of being drawn in that direction in the 90's. If you have read "Revolution Number Ten", then you know that the Koran refutes Christ as the Son of God, asking, "what does God need with a son?" You also know that other than denying Jesus as savior and the fact that it calls on Muslims to "slay idolaters wherever you find them" [Repentance 3-7], the Koran is mostly God's Laws. Were it not, great nations could not have been built upon it. People would not find it

logical in a world built by God. Nor could they have been deceived into denying Jesus and buying into the same ideology of privilege taught by the Jewish faith. Just before Christmas in the year 2002, my local PBS station showed a history of Mohammad and I was eager to watch it. But I was astonished to learn that, though he is referred to always as the Prophet, the story about him gave him no credit for prophesying. No prophecies were given for which he was given credit. He is however given credit for two great achievements. One is his ascent to heaven on a great white horse. A horse that did not take him directly to his seven destinations [forgive my memory concerning what they were called], but took him instead to Israel, that he might ascend from the very spot on which Israel had built its temple: thus causing the turmoil today. I have shown you what I believe to be the sacred scroll and so you know what I suspect of the white horse. You know who I suspect stirs up trouble in this world. But concerning that which made those who heard the words of the Koran, as Mohammad dictated them, believe that they must surely be inspired by God Almighty: Everyone who ever heard the words of the Koran in its Arabic tongue will tell you that they flow with such beauty that they are surely the word of God. And coupled with the fact that almost all of the Koran teaches the laws of the Old Testament who could argue except for these two things. The Arabic tongue which makes the words so beautiful is not the language spoken round the world and as I have offered for your consideration, the English language, [which is the language of the world] suits the prophecies of Jesus as I understand them. What's more, the PBS documentary stated that, when the words of the Koran were finally put to paper it was by a group of individuals who took the words, as they had been memorized by those who kept the historical record verbally, and put them down on scrolls. Both the prophecies of the Old Testament and Revelations were written long

before Mohammad. And yet, in both we find visions in which a scroll is given to he who sees the vision and in both cases they are told to eat the scroll; and in both cases they are told it will taste sweet in your mouth but be better in your stomach, and in both instance, so it is. I do not challenge the God of Islam. He is my God. But I cannot, will not, deny my savior, Jesus Christ is His name. Nor do I say these things to hurt but to heal; nor to harm, but to lead to salvation; nor to fracture, but to bind up together to the glory of God.

Before I leave this verse and all that the Lord has said concerning the day when He lifts up His peoples, I want to share something about the Hindu religion. I grew up in the age of the “Beatles” as you know. They inspired the name of the book “Revolution Number Ten” and the ideology of nonviolence that lead a generation in the right direction. But they also denied Jesus in many ways. They searched for meaning in Eastern Philosophies. The other night, the PBS show, “Glob Trekker”, I watched a girl who was doing a “Trekking” show about a part of the world which is Hindu. One of the most striking things about her report was the news that one is either born a Hindu or one is not a Hindu. It is more of the same exclusivity we witness in other religions. It is also a religion based on the notion of class and one’s place in society. This “Trekker” went to an Ashram to learn that if you are a worker in the Ashram you are a worker. But if you are part of the Ashram community, you are forbidden to work for wages. She was invited on a picnic with a group of young ladies and an elderly gentleman. They drove to a lake and she asked conversational questions of the elderly man as he carried picnic things from the car to the lakeside. He was cordial but quiet. His back was bowed, his demeanor contrite. When they began their conversation on the blanket spread out beside the water, the young, well dressed ladies talked of changing times and opportunities for them as women. They would be allowed to choose their husbands or defer the

choice to their parents. They seemed to have a lot of choices for a country in which so many small children make their living making cigarettes or fire works in abject poverty. Then I noticed the old man. He was not setting with them. He was not a member of the party. He was a servant and he took his sandwich just out of earshot of the group. And just before he ate I saw his lips moving as the camera panned in on him. I only caught the last seven words of what he was saying. He said, “the power, and the glory, forever, amen.”

Having said these things, I now refer you to the rest of verse 45 in which God Himself proclaims what He has purposed from the very beginning and what will be accomplished. He even added a little jab for all those scientists who advance the notion that from “chaos” we find order.

46. 46/10 ‘My counsel shall stand, and I will accomplish my purpose,’ 46/11 “calling a bird of prey from the east,  
\* the man of my council from a far country.”
47. Though it did not begin as such, “Revolution Number Ten” is a study of the Beast. From the “Generation Who Could” to the political and racial and gender-based groups who stripped our country bare and the world with it, to their own selfish end; they have all been exposed to their children. They have denied their Bride Groom, Jesus and so He is as dead to them. They have served the design of the beast and its master, and they support the government that supports them.  
47/12.
48. Jesus speaks to the Jews here and He makes it clear that they are the ones who call themselves by the name of the Holy City, and confess the God of Israel, but not in truth or right. And now there is a new thing; foretold in Revelations, and unknown to those who deny Jesus as the Christ. Christ

proclaims that it is He who has afflicted them and it is He who will defer His anger. Not because they are chosen but for His own Name's Sake. And you America, you Chaldean, you who are the arm of Babylon, you have been warned from of old as well. 48/20 Go forth from Babylon, flee from Chaldea, declare this with a shout of joy, proclaim it, send it forth to the end of the earth; say, 'The Lord has redeemed His servant Jacob!'

49. Christ speaks of God and how He told Jesus "You are my servant, Israel, in whom I will be glorified." If you will look you can see that what was and what is and what was foretold from the beginning are not the same for God as for man. These words were written before Jesus was born. So that Christ sees His future and yet His future is not altered by that knowledge. This is the promise of Jesus the Christ, who is the Mountain of Zion and Israel who follows God. He does not destroy the earth entirely, but the nations are gathered to Him to the glory of God, and no force can stop it.
50. Jesus never turned away from anyone; not the Jews, not the Gentiles. But they turned away from Him, and why? There are those who make a mark upon themselves which is not the mark of the Lord. It is a mark of independence to them, a firebrand, but it is a mark of abstinence in the eyes of He who is Lord over all. 50/10-50/11 But this is folly.
51. Christ calls out to the sons of Abraham and for those who make Zion in Jesus.
  - \* 51/4 "Listen to me, my people, and give ear to me, my nation; for a law will go forth from me, and my justice for a light to the peoples. My deliverance draws near speedily, my salvation has gone forth, and my arms will rule the peoples; the coastlands wait for me."

Then Jesus calls to God, 51/9, and He speaks of Gods great works, which include the fall of Jericho and the parting of the Red Sea, but also Jesus' ability of walk on water 59/10. With all this power at your disposal why would you fear man? We look for great cataclysmic acts of destruction to mark the beginning of the Lord's reign on earth, and perhaps we will have to endure them before we turn. But, just as the Prophets acted out what was to happen for the people of Judah, we see the known world of that day, currently besieged by terror, and by the sword. We see Africa plagued with AIDS and a famine that has been ongoing in different parts of what was the known world for some thirty years. I was born in 51. I am 51 this year. I have penned a work that some have read and called fair in judgment and even incredible in structure. But none has believed that it could come to pass. Who is strong enough to cause such a change? It is not I. But there is one. He speaks to you in this verse and in 52, and 53. He tells you what He is about to do through you.

52. Yes Zion, it is you Jerusalem, the nations of the Lord of Hosts, you captive daughter about to be free. I watched at Christmas in this year of 2002 for a sign of Jesus in your celebrations but He was conspicuously absent from your thoughts. He has become like your religion, a memory learned by rote. He has said that you will know Him, but what will it take for you to know His name?

\* 52/7-52/15 Behold, a plan formed from the beginning that no man has known.

\* 52/14 "as many were astonished at him- his appearance was so marred, beyond human semblance, and his form beyond that of the sons of men- so shall he startle many nations;"

53. The lamb.

54. We find the promise of peace that shall not be removed, and a weapon.
- \* 54/16 “Behold, I have created a smith who blows the fire of coals, and produces a weapon for its purpose.”
55. Christ beckons you. He tells that that you should expect the unexpected. He tells you that His work will be accomplished with words, and that you shall be led forth in peace.
56. On October 22<sup>nd</sup>, 2000, they found the top half of a femur bone in Africa that changed Anthropology. This bone has suggested that there was an upright walking man-like being in a valley where the local African legend says the first man was born. And, while the oldest bone of a similar nature known to exist before this find was dated at three and a half million years, this bone dates at six million. The recorded history of man is presently six thousand years. The population of the earth has just passed the six billion mark. It is the seventh day which is the Sabbath. Keep it holy and be saved. All you peoples of the earth, be you eunuch or outcast, keep the Sabbath, hold fast to the new covenant and your sacrifices will be accepted on God’s alter. Do not trust in those who say they will watch out for God on your behalf. They have made a business of faith and they have lost their understanding.
57. This war that we have made is wrong. We have killed and come to God without remorse in the matter. We have rallied around the flag and the world has followed in fear, but it shall not prevail. 57/21 “There is no peace” says my God, “for the wicked.”
58. When you set in church and give thanks to God for all your blessings, while working in businesses and institutions that break all rules of fairness, your prayers are meaningless; even

an offence. When the President and the Ex-Presidents sat in church while their High Priest ordained war they invited the wrath of God. I wrote down the words, so many years ago, that said we have all had to make choices to survive in a world in which we are powerless. But that time has passed. The way lies before you. Lead and God will be your rear guard.

On the other side of the world the fanatical Islamic Clerics rule with the same ruthlessness. They bow down their heads and their bodies to God, but their hearts and their souls are proud. They rule with an iron fist. They kill those who challenge them as though the Clerics themselves were God or as though God has no power to punish. They make war. They gather the alms and they decide who is worthy.

And in the State of Israel they fast, while they build houses on another man's land; land that God has taken away from them. They pray in their Synagogues while their soldiers oppress their neighbors. They observe the Pass Over as they plot revenge.

And the rest of the world watches and waits to learn its fate, to pick its side. But there was only one side in the world today. It is the side of the Evil One. But that has changed. The door that cannot be shut has been opened.

59. Isaiah relates the world as it is about to be destroyed and he is describing our world today. We in the US have allowed those who hate God and the Lord to take them out of our vocabulary. They are not in our public places, nor are they in the hearts of our children. So read Isaiah 60/21. Does God lie? Is He powerless to tell the future and make it happen? When has the world turned to Christ? Do not tell me that the Jews have gone to Jerusalem to build Zion that God may come to them and be their redeemer. Christ is Zion. The New Jerusalem is built in the hearts and souls of the Children Of God. Imagine the entire population of the earth finding it

necessary to travel to Mecca each year in order to glorify God. Are you children? Are you without the ability to think? You would travel for God. You would kill for God. You would steal land for God. Take alms for God. But who among you would stand “Valiant” for God?

60. PBS showed a special on the Three Wise Men, the Three Mejia, just before Christmas in 2002. The science of that time and of this would suggest that the eclipse of [I think it was] Jupiter, by the moon, made Jupiter a Morning Star. Christ proclaimed Himself the Morning Star. The signal fulfilled a prophecy known to a people who made their home in the East; in Babylon. And in honor of the fulfillment of the prophecy which promised the birth of the King Of Kings, they traveled a dangerous road to bring gifts of great value and great symbolism to the New Born King.
- When Mohammad founded the religion of Islam He found himself caught in a world that was base in nature. He reacted to the world in the ways of the world. He became statesman and politician, warrior and husband to women with whom he had sexual relations.
- Jesus, the Christ of prophecy, was born into this world. He exerted no power on earth except the power to heal and to teach. He died and overcame death to become flesh once more so that his Apostles would know that He was not a specter, a ghost. But His throne is in Heaven at the right hand of God. His rule is not the rule we have known from men. He will not set in the Vatican, or give interviews to the press. He is creating a new thing. “Go to Jerusalem in you mind”. The world in which God lives in the presence of man is the world that is promised after Satan is unleashed and the end has come. Bring gifts of love and praise and humility and faith to the temple in your heart. The way has been prepared from the beginning. 60/22 “The least one shall become a clan, the

smallest one a mighty nation; I am the Lord; in its time I will hasten it.”

61. Many years ago, when my children were still young and I was gathering together the ideas that would become the nuts and bolts of “Revolution Number Ten”, my wife and I were members of a small congregation. So many times the answers I sought would be inspired from the sermons that were so often “just what the doctor ordered”. The minister was young and of the “Born Again” generation, while my wife and I were more of the “Old Time” sort of religion. One day He and I were discussing “The Raiders of the Lost Ark” and its pull on young people. He hadn’t seen the “Temple of Doom” and I couldn’t endorse it. But he hadn’t seen “The Last Crusade” either and, while it has a lot of violence, I see its message as well conceived. I lent it to my minister but he turned it off after the screen play explained that Indiana and his father had both had sexual relations with the woman who would later betray them. But that is the point. She played the role of Delilah the seductress. But my minister would never see that because he believed that by closing one’s eyes and covering one’s ears we are saved. But in church it was he who told the story of the Angels in Sodom who were called out by the sodomites. I would not have been nearly so offended, except that when he returned my video to me he gave me a video for my children to watch. It was made by the Christian Scientists. The story was about a boy who was troubled and alone and who sat out to build a soapbox racer. Even though the film was animated, the mother’s hips swung to and fro in an exaggerated motion that even my little children pick up on. The dad was there to console at bedtime, but he was nowhere to be found when it was time to do the work. Jesus was never mentioned as a source of relief. Instead, the boy stumbled on an old and eccentric man who gave him a “Magic” black goop [black magic] to put on the

wheels of his cart to make it all but fly. Of course when the boy is winning the race he returns to help the girl he is competing against. From his position of strength he is compassionate upon the girl and the moral is deemed good. But it is from a position of meekness, not strength that the Lord enjoins us to serve. It is in Christ, not black magic, that we find our hope. Mothers should be nurturing, not sexual objects in the presence of their children. Fathers should pay more than lip service to their children and to their God.

In those same days, I tried to begin a business in a community about two hours away from home and church. The unfair and unrealistic rules and regulations imposed on the business by government were keeping me from success. Those who were prospering in that business, in the area, were doing it by unlawfully breaking the rules. To compete I would have to expose them. But to expose them meant that prices would rise to consumers when the laws became enforced on those competitors. That would make me the bad guy and put me out of business before I got started. The other component to the mess was that because this was a trucking endeavor and because the competition was doing an end run on the laws by overloading two axle truck to carry a three axle load, the local roads were being destroyed. But no one in the market place would ever know that.

When I took my moral dilemma to my minister, I was astonished that his first impulse was to ask if exposing the truth would put me in danger of physical harm from the competition. But he was a man of our times. His concern for my safety was sincere and honest and appreciated. But it is the place of the shepherds of our flocks to first concerned with our souls. The fighting priest from “On the Water Front” knew it.

If Christ ruled earth through us and our valor, then I can imagine that what would have happened is that my minister and my congregation would have joined with the ministers

and congregations of the community in which I was trying to do business, and the laws would have been changed and the cheaters exposed and the public informed door to door if need be, that the truth should be known. That is the practice of the law.

The Jewish people have read Isaiah 61 for well over two thousand years, and they have come to lines 5 through 7 and they have said, God will give us dominion over the earth and its people. But it is Jesus who God has given dominion over the peoples of the earth. Verse 61 line five does not say that the sons of Jacob shall own the flocks that were once theirs. Nor does it say that they will not. I have labored long to explain to you that a world in which we all treat each other as we would be treated has abundance enough to give everyone a double portion of material things. But more than that, it is a joy in the Lord that I believe is to be given to the line of Jacob in double portion. As priests of the Lord, I believe that your zeal for righteousness and your love of justice has been promised, that ten will seek you out. But you must turn. You must repent. You must be judged at the gate. Upon reflection I would like to suggest to you that, just as it turns out that an “Eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth” is a limit rather than a justification for vengeance: it seems to me that in a world where an X-wage is the measure of a person’s compensation, then a double portion to those who justify their portion with credentials, rather than innovation and or productivity, seems a measure and a limit of fairness as well. Fore in the world of flesh and bone, it is those who lead who are the guideposts to the generations. They are the priests who define who is worshipped and what is turned aside. So that when these are the measures of a people, and of the peoples of the world, that they do good in the sight of the Lord, then they are worshipping Him day and night. The smoke that rises to the nostrils of God is pleasant and the light of His Son will surely shine upon the face of the earth.

In “Revolution Number Ten” I said that the Chinese should play the game of Monopoly in preparation for the day in which they trade money for land and, or an entrepreneurial gamble. But the railroad system and the utilities take a larger toll when they become a monopoly in the game. This is not the way. Do not succumb to the notion that, because you can, you are entitled. The unions of this country have driven business to such excesses that owner have sold out to bands of unreasonable union memberships: memberships that refer to themselves as employee-owned. Their greed and selfishness has held hostage the public good and led to the destruction of Americas economic engine. Line by line I explain; precept by precept.

62. Zion beckons all men, their wives and their children. There exists in this world today, a plan that promises that, that which a person reaps he shall sow and no man shall take it away. That includes those who prosper. It comes at a time ripe for the harvest. It is the promise given to those God has called “the Holy People”, 62/12 “ The redeemed of the Lord: and you shall be called Sought out, a city not forsaken.”
63. A story of recompense. A story of remembrance. A story of repentance and lamentation.
64. Can you not see yourself and this day, in what the prophet has said?
65. 65/5 “these are a smoke in my nostrils, a fire that burns all day.” Your offering are before the Lord for good or for bad and He has promised to repay.
66. Clean your vessel. Prepare your offering. 66/18 “For I know their works and their thoughts, and I am coming to gather all nations and tongues; and they shall come and see my glory,

\* and I will set a sign among them.” Here is your flag.

## JEREMIAH

1. 1/13 “I see a boiling pot facing away from the north.’ [14]  
\* “Then the Lord said to me, ‘Out of the north evil shall break forth upon the inhabitants of the land.’”
2. This is the story of Judah, but it is also the story of America. I have called The United States of America “The Harlot” of Revelations. When you consider what was born here of a pilgrimage made by so many, so long ago, and what has been suffered and what blessings have come of it, and what has been cast away and what has been lost as a result; how can you read this verse and say this is not my America of which Jeremiah speaks?
3. The Lord does not speak to me, but the scripture does: and what I see is a divided Kingdom of the Hebrews which is symbolic of a divided Kingdom of the Lord. It is fractionated to God’s purposes. It is metaphor in this instance for a consolidation of “Those who follow Gods laws, ‘Israel’” and Judah, the Hebrew nation that denied their Lord Jesus.  
\* 3/12 Go, and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, ‘Return faithless Israel, says the Lord.’” 3/18 In those days the house of Judah will join the house of Israel, and together they shall come from the land of the north to the land that I

gave their fathers for a heritage.” But I warn you to note that this refers to land that is about to be taken away from their fathers in Isaiah’s time and it does not say that it will be given back.

4. You must choose your standard, your flag, your sign, under which and behind which you will stand. 4/9 The nightly news gave five of last years, 2002, predictions by experts who were all 180 degrees off. The Catholics have been shamed by sex offenders in the priesthood. The Kings of the earth have supplicated themselves to the threats of an America despot. Afghanistan lay in ruin. Palestine is torn down by Israel. And the “desolate one” 4/30, America stands alone against the world, against God.
  
5. Now I ask you to read verse 5. Read it and understand the plan that has taken shape as was intended from the beginning. See your poor and your rich and your wise and your priest who call themselves Christians. See your holy men who call themselves Muslims. Each is assigned to be damaged by the other until God’s punishment is fulfilled. 5/15 “Behold, I am bringing upon you a nation from afar, O house of Israel,” says the Lord. “It is an ancient nation, a nation whose language you do not know, nor can you understand what they say.” This is the nation of Islam, ancient in this day and 1.3 billion strong. They have been designed to do battle against the Harlot and those who follow her until they repent: until the sword of righteousness is sated. And in the same fashion, so will God smite those who love hate and vengeance, and denied the Lord Jesus. They will suffer and drink from the cup of wrath until they repent of their violence and accept Christ as Lord. And so it is that power is given into the hand of those who live in a land set aside from the beginning as a birthing place for freedom and worship. Fore when we show meekness we lead the world to God. We have at hand the

tools to do the work that began at the beginning. It is our destiny. It is our inheritance. We are, after all, the sons and daughters of all the nations.

6. Punishment comes. And always it comes from the north.  
\* 6/1 “for evil looms out of the north,” 6/22 “behold, a people is coming from the north country, a great nation is stirring from the farthest parts of the earth.”
7. Repetition is key. And so as God punished the Hebrews at Shiloh in the Middle East, He punished in the New World at Shiloh for slavery and oppression. Will you not see? And for you feminists I offer 7/18. I read 7/31 and I am reminded of many we have killed and how many of our own we have lost because of government: because our leaders have said that we must fight the communists because “THEY” are Godless. I watch The Jews and the Arabs fight for the same reasons, and lose their children for the same reason: that their enemy is Godless.
8. There is enough falsehood in the world that we can all take blame, but I see a special note to those who follow the hateful and vengeful verses of the Koran when I read 8/8 and 8/9.
9. I repeat Islam. 9/8 “Their tongue is a deadly arrow; it speaks deceitfully, with his mouth each speaks peaceably with his neighbor, but in his heart he plans an ambush for him. 9/9 “Shall I not punish him for these things?’ Says the Lord.”
10. And all you who worship idols: 10/22 “Hark, a rumor! Behold it comes!- a great commotion out of the north country”. Are you prepared? You who parade in public in your under things wearing angel wings? You who proclaim those who contribute to your charities to be angels? You who say one thing but mean another and stand protected behind

the laws of the State. You who wheel “Old Man Potter” around in his chair and keep silent while he steals and plots to send an innocent man to jail? You, with the blood of the CIA on your hands? He comes!

11. I cannot make you listen, nor can I prevail against you, you people of the earth. I am, at most, a messenger. But I cannot let you bring these things upon our children in silence. What’s more, as you will read in the words of the prophets, if I do not tell you it will be on my head. But if I tell you and you do not listen, then I am held harmless by God and the blame rests on your head.
12. Here is the continuing story of the Hebrews unwillingness to follow God but instead following other shepherds. Here again God rejects the people He once called His own, and promises their punishment. 12/14 “I will pluck up the land of Judah from among them.” 12/15 “And after I have plucked them up, I will again have compassion on them, and I will bring them again each to his heritage and each to his land. 12/16 “And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently learn the ways of my people, to swear by my name, ‘As the Lord lives,’ even as they taught my people to swear by Baal, then they shall be built up in the midst of my people.’

When did God perform this promise? Does God lie? The twelve Tribes of Israel were scattered for their iniquity as a sign to mankind. Those lands to where they were scattered “are” their own lands. Those lands of their fathers before the persecutions of the twentieth century are the land of their fathers. The Lord of “As the Lord lives” is Jesus; and “My People” are the peoples of the earth who follow God, Israel; who live with Mount Zion in their heart, the New Jerusalem.

13. Without exception, the nations that have become great in their time, share an ideology that binds its peoples together to common cause. In this same way, The Jews, Islam, and Christianity have gathered together great nations to power under God. Their leaders have proclaimed power through God and often they were victorious. They were victorious because the vast majority tried to, and believed they were, serving God. When a population lives by God's laws it will prosper in a world created by God. When the corrupt, [the wolves and bears and lions] are set free among a people who are sheep, they will appear to prosper in the short run. Then the people will choose to follow those who appear to prosper and their society will collapse, or they will remain true to God and trust in what is truly prosperous and God will deal with the wicked.

The State of Israel went out in their own pride to build Zion on earth. They have made a Jerusalem with their hands and their deeds. 13/8-11 But their pride is good for nothing. 13/12-14 Their cup of wrath shall be a jar. 13/15-19 Listen you sons of Abraham, you line of Isaac. The "Twilight Mountains" are the latter days. These days. Your crown, your sovereign kingdom is no more. It was taken away to demonstrate the mysteries of God, to make way for a holy Kingdom.

- \* 13/20 "Lift up your eyes and see those who come from the north.

14. This verse is about rain and it is about people in positions of power in the community of the Jews, who said that the people need not worry about what God had said He would do to these people. They prophesied good and peace when God had promised retribution. With the rain comes the water and water is symbolic. From the story of Noah, to the words of the prophets, with the sound and furry of many waters comes

the fulfillment of God's promises. And as then, the false prophets of today say that God is not coming

15. If you intend to interpret the Bible literally, then you will have to explain how it is that God has promised in 15/14 that “ I will make you serve your enemies in a land which you do not know, for in my anger a fire is kindled which shall burn for ever.”, when He has promised to redeem and forgive in other verses. I see no paradox, no conflict. Jerusalem was the city of the Jewish faith under the Old Covenant.. Today Jerusalem is the world in which the Jewish people live; a world in which evil and selfish people do wrong. The world on the other side of the looking glass is a land that these people have never contemplated. It is a land where the tricks they know are of no value, and it is against them that a fire is kindled that will burn forever.
16. Again, the question becomes, “What Land?”. Is it that small bit of earth the size of Rhode Island that the world watches for? Or is it the land of the living and the land of the dead? Is it metaphor that a man should take his wife from among those who would follow God and believe that the Lord, Jesus Christ, has the power to redeem for a thousand years before Satan battles Him at the end of time? Will the children of this man not know God and be saved if he chooses a wife from the land of the living? Will he not risk losing them to death if he does not?
  - \* but “As the Lord lives who brought up the people of Israel out of the north countries where he had driven them.’ For I will bring them back to their own land which I gave to their fathers.” When the people of Israel are lifted up and number as the sand of the sea, will they live on this small piece of desert earth?

17. Are these the 17/2 the Asherim of the Hindus? Again, the promise of anger is forever against these people. And who has set their religion upon the later days and built great temples of cut stone to be close to God? Who has had their men killed as Mohammad's men fell and taken many wives, as Mohammad's men did; as those who God has punished. 17/6 "He is like a shrub in the desert, and shall not see any good come. He shall dwell in the parched places of the wilderness, in an uninhabited salt land."

The rest of this verse begins as a prayer of sorts to the Lord. You should read it. And after having read the Lord's answer, consider what His terms are. Then consider what He has promised if you refuse His terms.

18. Israel lay spoiled in the potter's hands [Old Man Potter] and so, a new Israel was formed by the hand of the Lord.
19. Here we see it acted out for the Hebrews and the world, that the old vessel is broken. Their offense is our offense, that we have slaughtered our young for a century. The smoke of the world's dead rises up like incense.
- 20.
21. Babylon and all those who support it are about to fall. The Harlot is about to be thrown down. There will be two groups; those who accept the judgment of the Lord and those who fight against it. Those who fight, be they Jews, or Muslims or Christians, are failing to surrender to their foe and submit to God.
22. Read 22/10. God has said the dead know nothing. Those who have gone before us went innocent of the knowledge you now have. They were free of the choice you must make. God

will judge them accordingly. But, those who are sent away from the land of the living, to go to the second death of the land of the dead, they shall not return. This is not a patch of ground in the universe. 22/29 “O land, land ,land, hear the word of the Lord!” Does the land have ears, or does Jesus speak to his people, the redeemed?

23. 23/5 “Behold the days are coming,”

\* 23/8 but ‘As the Lord lives who brought up and led the descendents of the house of Israel out of the north country and out of all the countries where he had driven them.’ Then they shall dwell in their own land.

Those who forecast the stocks and the markets are not the only false prophets of our time. Those who tell the stories of a country are those who lead the generations. They can sell more tickets and books with happy endings, but their minds feed on wormwood.

\* 23/20 “In the latter days you will understand it clearly.”

\* 23/28 “Let the prophet who has a dream tell the dream, but let him who has my word speak my word faithfully.”

24. Again, there are those who will choose the land of the living and there are those who will reject it.

25. The roaring twenties were a time in which the people turned away from their parent’s values. World War One, which saw the Middle East carved up to suit the “Order” of the day, set the stage for today, every bit as much as the way the twenties “Roared” to a halt. The restitution imposed on post WWI Germany set the stage for WWII and the lining of the pockets of “Daddy War Bucks” once again. He was the one who took the profit out of the market in 1929. He was the recipient of the money post war Germany had to repay. Now Daddy War Bucks rules the world with an iron rod. He punishes Israel [those who follow God’s Laws] for its sins

against God, from one end of the earth to the other. But his turn comes.25/28-25/38 And you, you will read this and say “Ah, so this is the source of the name of the book.” But I had not read the prophets except for once ten years ago”.

26.

27. In the days of the Old Prophets, God gave dominion over the people of the known world to Nebuchadnezzar. In this day, He has given dominion to Jesus the Christ of Prophecy.

28. If you believe that we in the West will be saved by breaking the yoke of Islam, then I wish you good luck. If Islam can break the yoke of the West, then they will surely be vindicated in the eyes of the world as God’s chosen. If you think that by declaring war on the world, you will make peace, then again, good luck. If you believe your leaders who say that we must fight and that it will never be over until the other side is crushed, removed from the earth, then that is your choice.

\* but, 28/9 “As for the prophet who prophecies peace, when the word of that prophet comes to pass, then it will be known that the Lord has truly sent the prophet.”

29. It boils down to who will you believe, and who should have the right to decide what is true and who is a madman.

30. Israel, the nation of God, this is for you. But it seems also and more specifically for Judah; the Hebrews who still deny their Savior. 30/21 “Their prince shall be one of themselves, their ruler shall come forth from their midst; I will make him draw near, and he shall approach me, for who would dare of himself to approach me?” Who indeed, but the Son of God. 30/24 In the latter days you will understand this.

31. 31/22 “How long will you waver, O faithless daughter? For the Lord has created a new thing on earth: a woman protects a man.” It is the Bride who will usher in the Bridegroom. It is the Virgin Daughter of Israel who will instate Jesus as Lord. 31/33-31-34
32. I have told you of the verses I was led to in Leviticus, and the word it told of how I believe that the land must be left by the Jewish people. I have given my interpretation of a hundred pages of Isaiah and of Jeremiah without giving into the notion that the earth which is of the land given to the Hebrew nation as a covenant with God, is promised to those whom God cast out of the lands of Israel and Judah. So now comes a passage that says that God has promised that land: 32/44 “in the land of Benjamin, and in places around Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, in the cities of the hill country, in the cities of Shephelah and in the cities of Negeb,” will be sold to the sons of the twelve tribes of Israel for silver. And you will say to me that surely God does not redeem nations with silver. Surely, these lands are not metaphor for spiritual nations. And I answer you that you will believe if you wish to believe. The door is left open for you to turn away from the truth. But in a land where all men are brothers under the Lord; in a world which is consolidated under God and His redeemer; and the quarrels which divided the earth before the latter days are over, and the mysteries of God are exposed: in such a land, of course the sons of Isaac buy and sell land in the lands of their brothers the sons of Ishmael. So do the Gentiles. But they do not take those lands with tanks and guns and soldiers and hate. They do not govern as “State of the Entitled”. They buy land for silver, for legal tender, and they live as Israel; **THOSE WHO FOLLOW THE LAWS OF GOD!**

33. God likes numbers. He named one of the books of the Bible Numbers. God is in the numbers. Here's another number:
- 33/3 "Call to me and I will answer you, and tell you great and hidden things which you have not known."
- When Benjamin Franklin convinced the French Monarchy to back the American Colonies with political support He it gained recognition for the American government, without which, no amount of fighting could have gained us independence. When Franklin convinced the French Monarchy to give money to the American cause, it drove that ruling class further in debt and ultimately to ruin, which instated the second democratic government of the day. Freedom as we understand it, sprang from these nations and those that followed in their wake. That "City", that spirit of personal and religious freedom has been destroyed. It has been torn down to make siege mounds against a "War on Drugs" and a "War on Terror".
- Israel was split into Israel and Judah to suit God's plan. I see, part of that plan, to make the language of the prophets and enigma to mankind. 33/14 "Behold, the days are coming, says the Lord, when I will fulfil the promise I made to the house of Israel and the house of Judah." Then the scripture of Jeremiah speaks of the promise of Jesus: the Root of David.
34. So God sent word to the most powerful man, the King of Judah. And God said that the covenant He had made with them allowed for His people to be held as slaves for 6 years. Are you listening? For SIX years. But at the end of that time, they were to be set free. And now He repeated the decree so that NO man would own his BROTHER when these things about to happen had come to pass. And if this was accomplished, if LIBERTY, was accomplished, then Zedekiah, man of power, would not die by the sword. The people of Judah freed their slaves, just as the Americans did. But they returned to their ways of enslavement just as the

free world has in the many ways I have labored to demonstrate to you.

35. Now I will take liberties. I will tell you that when I read verse 35 of Jeremiah I see a covenant made with Jonadab, the son of Rechab which is not unlike the covenant made with Jacob and with David. I see a people who are unmistakably a likeness of those who we associate with the birth of Islam, and are just as likely the root of those peoples and it is knowledge out of my realm. In them is seen the loyalty of a son, and his sons, to a father. It is a quality of character by which they have found grace. And it is worthy of note that when those who did the work of Babylon came into their land, they sought refuge in Jerusalem and found both refuge and grace in the Lord God. Come into the New Jerusalem in your mind Islam.
36. On January 28, in the year of our Lord 2000, I sent into the world 59 copies of a book entitled “Revolution Number Ten” on compact disk. They went to those who claim to make a living at seeking the news, and those who claim to make a living at spreading the word of God, and those who claim to make a living at preserving freedom. I would not learn until the spring of 2002 that the compact disks I had sent them could not be opened. But the letter I sent along with the CDs told them who I was, my purpose and where to go to find the words at a cost of \$2.00. A year later I was removed from the Internet in a corporate buy out. I had to resubmit; this time it included a paperback version and “many similar words were added” to it.
37. Now, verse 34 precedes verse 37 of Jeremiah, but chronologically it follows it. There’s a lot of that going on in the prophets. It’s as though it refers to a different time line. Of course the point of Jeremiah, verse 37 is that those who

- reach out in the direction of a nation's enemies are likely to be called traitor, regardless of their motivation.
38. There will always be those who refuse to hear, and those who wish to silence those who would speak out. It was those who represented one who had been stripped of his manhood who saved Jeremiah with the old clothes of a king; a king who had clothes. Jeremiah told the king, Zedekiah, that all would be well with him if He would submit to those whom God had sent against him.
  39. Now it was in the ninth year in the tenth month, making it the time just prior to the ninth and the eleventh, that the armies of the King of Babylon breached the gate. But rather than submit, Zedekiah "fled, going out of the city at night by way of the King's Garden through the gate between the two walls". These are the two walls between which the State of Israel retreats today. Just as Jericho was a place of one of Israel's greatest victories in God, so did it make itself the place of the Hebrew's final defeat. All the sons of Zedekiah were slain and so were all of his nobles. And Zedekiah's eyes were blinded and he was taken off in fetters. God had promised that he would not be given into the hands of his enemies if only he would submit to God's plan; but he refused. Today the State of Israel sits surrounded by those who, at once, do the Lord's work and incur the wrath of God upon themselves. All is metaphor, all is fact.
  40. In Jeremiah 39 we find the Hebrews in the eleventh hour of their destiny. There are many significant numbers in the scripture but few more significant than 40 and none more significant than three. In Jeremiah 40, Jeremiah is set free and he chooses to live in the land of Judah. The land of Judah is now under the rule of Gedaliah, son of Ahikam, son of Shaphan. He rules at the will of God because God gave Judah

to Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, and Nebuchadnezzar appointed Gedaliah. How can it be that in a book inspired by God we find a villain named Ishmael who would act so treacherously to one who has offered him peace and the fruits of his labor? And from the same group of “forces from the open country” we find Johanan who would defend Gedaliah, but with his own brand of treachery. Gedaliah dies as a defender of the remnant of Judah and the “forces from the open country”. He is a good man, an innocent who will not see treachery or be a part of it. The remnant is then taken captive and carried off by Ishmael. But then Johanan and the “forces from the open country chase Ishmael and drive him off to hide among the Ammonites. Does this sound at all familiar? The battle for the remnant of Judah takes place at the “Great Pool” which is in Gibeon. Like the two brothers, Isaac and Ishmael, Israel and Judea had been split as a sign. This man named Ishmael, the son of Nethaniah [not Ishmael son of Abraham], killed Chaldeans and Hebrews and men in supplication to God alike and cast their bodies into a cistern dug to support a war between the people, the once unified nation, of Israel. He filled the cistern full with dead. But He was defeated at the “Great Pool”.

These are the signs and this is the story of a lack of faith; fore, those who were left behind would not believe that God would save them from the retribution of the Chaldeans. Retribution that would surely come from the treachery of Ishmael, son of Nethaniah, and fall on the heads of those associated with him through no fault of their own. By the end of the third verse, [40, 41, 42: 42 being the number of months in one thousand two hundred and sixty days], the remnant has looked to the power of Egypt to save them and turned their back on the promise of God and they are doomed. It is also worthy of note that those who were brought back to Judah, as a remnant under Gedaliah were refugees brought back from where they had been scattered in the fall of Jerusalem. So

- that when one says God has promised to return a remnant, one must also acknowledge that a remnant was returned under Gedaliah: a remnant that included Jeremiah, but chose Egypt instead.
43. The Harlot, Babylon, Egypt: they are all seats of power whose time comes to an end in God's good time. Babylon will come to destroy Egypt in its time as God has foretold it, and then, as God has foretold; after he has broken the obelisks and cleansed them, he "shall go away from there in peace".
  44. For all the things that God has chastised the people of Judah concerning, for the sacrifices of their children to the idols they served instead of Him who was and is their God: for all these things, it is at this point in the story line when God rebukes them about the queen of heaven that they worship. He chastises the women and the women reply that what they do they do with their husband's consent, and what's more they vow to continue. They play the Harlot and worship the Harlot and they bring an end to themselves.
  45. Carry the word of the prophets to the people regardless of the cost to you and your life will be your prize.
  46. Why does Egypt make the sound of a serpent gliding away?  
46/22. And why is this the daughter of Egypt with her "hired" soldiers [not of Zion, but of Egypt]?
    - 46/24 "delivered in to the hands of a people from the north" when Babylon is east of Egypt.  
Then God closes with the promise that He will return to lift up Judah and Israel, but before He does, 46/28 "I will chasten you in just measure, and I will by no means leave you unpunished."

47. In the Gaza strip the children of the new millennium no longer go to school or play out of doors like children. Instead they dream of the day when they can martyr themselves. More Americans than they could ever imagine, understand that the State of Israel is wrong. The beast counts on that so that it can betray the State of Israel. Those in power in the West say they want to help the Palestinians, but they count on instability to rule and to divide. Those who rattle the saber against the State of Israel by the sea and those who rattle the saber in the interior, serve those who rule through unrest. But,
- \* “Thus says the Lord, ‘Behold, waters are rising out of the north, and become an overflowing torrent;’”
48. We have been in Moab before, with Isaiah. How can you look at the NAZDAC at 37% of its alleged value and not see. I can see references to those who lead the Middle East as well; the priests who preach hate and intolerance, the Princes who rule without democracy. But how can you read from 48/40 on and not see yourselves America? How much will you suffer before you exercise your right to self-government?
49. The free world is no more. Those who sit in power tell themselves that no one dare stand against them. Thus says the Lord: “Has Israel no sons? Has He no heir?” all you Milcoms out there, beware! He comes! God has punished the peoples of the Middle East so that they could be a lesson to the world, the innocent along with the guilty. 49/12 “For thus says the Lord, ‘If those who did not deserve to drink the cup must drink it, will you go unpunished? You shall not go unpunished, but you must drink.’” When the World Trade Center fell, it took those who made ‘Investment’ a dirty word and those who made a living as janitors in the building, and

everyone in between. Read Jeremiah 49/20- 49/22. It's the Twin Towers and its all those innocents who America's fighter planes, and allied planes, have killed as well. And will you go unpunished? You will not!

Then Jeremiah talks of Kedar and a plan of the king of Babylon against you. Elam also, is destined for destruction and loss. But this is a rising up in metaphor, in peace. It is the separating of the good from the bad. That is why it is referenced as 49/39 "But in the latter days I will restore the fortunes of Elam, says the Lord." These places will be gone from the earth because they are places in the heart where no one will sojourn. At least, that is my hope. As I have told you, I cannot know how far you will provoke the Lord.

50. In the West they talk of the preservation of freedom as they take it away. In the Nation of Islam they speak of the preservation of faith but they believe in revenge and they decide who is a heretic. These are Babylon and Assyria respectively. Along with the Jews, these have forsaken Jesus, who is Zion. The rest of this, you should know by now.
51. Once again the destruction of Babylon is recounted in all its forms. Then Jeremiah was told to write it all down in a book, and take that book to the River Euphrates and tie a rock to it and throw it in the midst of the river. This is the recompense of Babylon and Babylon will sink, not because of the sword, but because of the Law. Not the laws of the American courts that put a teenager in prison among sodomites, to serve years of punishment for stealing a "six-pack" from his neighbor's garage; while fining the brokerage houses of Wall Street a week's wages for stealing the wealth of a nation. This rock is the Law of God. This rock shall not fail, nor shall Babylon fail to sink to the very bottom on account of it, for, in time the word of God will rise again and the waters with it.

52. What good are your churches and your alters and even your prayers, if you will not understand and submit to the will of God? How many will you send to death from all the different sides before you will finally see that there are only two sides?

## LAMENTATIONS

This is, of course, the lament and reflections of Jeremiah, who became a prophet as a very young man and had to face the scorn of his own people much of his life. Sometimes he would be so tired of them he would ask the Lord to bring evil upon them, but in the end he felt only shame and pity and sorrow. I will leave it to you to decipher his metaphors. But it is time for me to remind you that Satan can only do what God allows him to do. I told you in the book “AN Indictment” that I see the events of 9/11 as a battle between good and evil. Indeed, in Jeremiah I made reference to the janitors of the world trade center. But you must come to terms with the fact that this entire world will pay until it repents, and it will be God, not Satan, who judges. No martyrs died on 9/11. Not from either side. These are the days of The Tribulation. Those who died will be judged by God according to his will and because God is just, it seems reasonable to believe that they will be judged according to what they knew: not what you now know. Your judgment is at hand. But that this is the end is far from certain.

## EZEKIEL

1. \*Like the Revelations given to John by Jesus, these images, which Ezekiel shares with mankind through his prophecies to the Hebrews, are visions. They are not always the literal Word of God. They are Ezekiel's interpretations of things showed to an ancient man in a vision. It might be helpful to imagine what might happen if a twentieth century man were to see an apparition in the night sky that looked like an alien space craft and realize that such things were dubbed flying saucers.
2. Then Ezekiel is given a scroll with writing on both sides. But this scroll is a scroll of lamentation and mourning and woe.
3. These words were sweet in the mouth of the prophet. Much like the words of another scroll we spoke of before. But this scroll is not bitter in the stomach, for it is not a lie to build up a people into a nation that denies the Christ, Jesus; it is a chastisement. And the burden of the prophet is that he must tell the people of his own tongue what the Lord has said. He must tell the wicked, but he must also tell the righteous lest God put a stumbling block before them and Ezekiel incur their blood on his hands.
4. And so the days are numbered once again. Hebrews will go through the motions of the cleansing, but their bread will be unclean. Why? Because, they are losing their covenant with God. They have broken it. I heard a radio show in which a man told the story of an Englishman who was Knighted after figuring out through the use of Hebrew calendars, that the days and years of a given event represented the time from when the word went out to rebuild the temple in Jerusalem, until Jesus entered the city of Jerusalem as King, riding, as prophesied, on the back of a colt of an ass [Zechariah 9/9]. I

believe this is the passage to which the man on the radio referred. So that, when Christ entered the city of Jerusalem, He told them that they should have known He was coming. Had another showed up on the same day we might be in a quandary of sorts. But, where are the miracles that Mohammad performed? Why did he not conquer death? If he was meant to rule on earth without first being resurrected, why was his rule so limited?

5. This poor man, Ezekiel, must lay on his side for over a year for the sins of his people. It is done as a sign. Look at what has been suffered since that time by the Jews and by mankind, and all to the same end: as a sign. As instruction, in preparation for these days of God's glorification. 5/9 "And because of all your abominations I will do with you what I have never yet done, and the like of which I will never do again." And so I take hope that you will not wait until one third of the entire world has AIDS before you tell the people the truth, that God has said you should not commit adultery, and you should not play the Harlot or you will surely die. I trust that you will stand up before a third of the entire world burns up in fire, and a third of famine.
6. There is a book I was once told of called "How the Jews Invented Hollywood". I've talked about the "Glitter Machine" a bit before; but consider. Hollywood made their actors and actresses appear larger than life in order to sell them to the public. They raised them up to be "Idolized" by the world. In a land where the Mountain of Zion was occupied by the Pilgrim's Promise, and the Emancipation of man, Hollywood used Idols to draw us to sex and drugs and violence and away from morality and a FEAR of God. Our Harlotry is renowned around the world. Will it go unpunished?

7. There are those in Jerusalem in this very day who call themselves Christians and support the theft of land by the State of Israel, joyful in the prospect of the end of the world and their own ascension to heaven. But they discount 7/7, and 7/8, for God said the day would come when the men of Judah would again buy land for silver, He did not tell them that they could take it with blood.

Then, by 7/14, the conversation turns to those who push Islam into war. They are just as corrupted as the sons of Isaac. They write the words of the Koran on pieces of parchment and hang them on the wall and worship the word and the picture and their beauty; but the intent of the Law they cannot see.

8. Ezekiel is once again taken to see great visions. He sees the abominations that men make “pictures” of: your triple X, your children’s video games where boys learn to solicit prostitutes for sex and afterward kill them by dashing them to bits with golf clubs. He has seen you look to government and science and Hollywood, the three foul spirits that promise to save you from Armageddon, as if God sent an Asteroid against you, you could defy Him. And what is the sun but energy and who would sacrifice the world to control the energy of the East.

\* All these things Ezekiel saw from the south gateway to the inner court that faces north: in a place between heaven and earth, where the image of jealousy, which provokes to jealousy, is seated. It is the day in which he is shown these things and promised by God Himself that He will deal in wrath with them? It is the sixth year, the sixth month and the fifth day. It is 6/6/5. And what will be the number of the day that follows?

- 9.\* And so the mark is given. Will you speak out, or will you deny? It is your choice. I have told you of my old friend the

fireman. He was an extremely religious man for a time when he was man in his prime. So that when I revisited our friendship after many years and I had confided in him concerning the book I was about to put into the world, I would look to his knowledge of the Bible for insight. Because I was drawn to Revelations in order to justify the calling of a people to a Revelation, and because we were both of the generation that got caught up for a time in the theories that circulated at the time concerning Revelations: because of all these things, he and I had had the conversation about the mark of the Beast. As a man of the woods, so to speak, his mindset had been that he would kill anyone who came to his door to put a mark on him. He would die fighting and in so doing, he would insure his passage to heaven when they killed him in return. It seemed more the act of the Muslim martyr to me than the example of Christ. It set me to thinking that if Satan were the "Great Deceiver" as described by the Bible then surely he would delight in deceiving us to commit the mortal sin of murder at the time of our death, unrepentant and lost. These are the ways in which I have been led and these are the things which I have been shown. In the wake of 9/11, I traveled back to "Work from home" and wrote three letters and learned of Wheaton College without ever realizing its associations. On my way back to work in California, and before I had learned that the books I had ordered were never delivered; I stopped to see my old friend the fireman. I gave him a copy of one of the letters. It was the one that told of my revelation that came to me in the space between sleep and consciousness; or perhaps it drove me from sleep. It was reckoned by him, as an epiphany of a man looking for a revolution. He told me that he would not support this war on terror, but neither would he protest this war as we had Vietnam. Like the Angel of the church of Laodicea he would be lukewarm. I asked him about Revelations, but I did not bring up the Angel of the church. He told me that Revelations

was the “Milk” and that the Old Testament was the “Meat”. He said that for my own sake, I needed to look to the meat of the Bible and refrain from tormenting myself. Of course, I had read the prophets through the first time I read the bible through, in the early 1990’s. Upon reflection, it was probably no later than 1993 when I read “Secrets of the Temple” and it is from that epiphany that the phrase of Revelation came from.

Do not judge my friend harshly. He, like so many, has been an oracle to me. While his eyes have been closed, it is by design that I work alone.

I have reflected upon how a television evangelist would also lead me back to the Old Testament, and specifically the Prophets, by telling me where they began to speak of Christ. I had never understood before, so it was yet another epiphany to find Jesus in the words of the prophets. But as I have said in the book “Three”, it would not be until after I had chosen to let God choose my path in the summer of 2002, that I would read those things which shook me to my core. It was there, among the prophets, that the pieces of the puzzle came together. The last line of what is now “Revolution Number Ten”, a book of three books, was to be found in Ezekiel. It is verse 9/11. If you would be so open minded, I will direct you back to Isaiah 52/14. Then read Ezekiel 1/16 and suppose for a moment that the word ‘within’ were replaced with ‘inside’, perhaps like a set of dual wheels. Does this sound at all familiar? Could it be possible? There is more.

- 10.\* “Go in among the whirling wheels underneath the cherubim; fill your hands with burning coals from between the cherubim, and scatter them over the city.”

This is another account of fire going from cherubim [a number of cherubs] to the man in linen at the command of God. It is the fire with which the Lord has said He would

refine the silver. And now the cherubim are at the east gate and glory of the God of Israel is over them.

11. We find ourselves at the east gate, which faces east, and we find once again a group of twenty-five men who do evil. They manipulate the number of homes and feed on the flesh of the people who live there. They worship the power in the east which is money, or maybe it is Washington DC, so that maybe these are the twenty-five who worship the sun and I was wrong about the energy, or maybe it is both. But in this verse is once again God's promise to unite Israel; those who follow the Laws of God.
12. The God who was and who is and who will be, told Ezekiel to leave the land as an exile in the sight of his people, that they might know and understand. In the same way, the people of that land were driven into exile as an example to you that you must leave this land of Egypt, of Moab, of Babylon. Pack you things and your loved ones for a journey to a place in the heart and make a mark upon your forehead. Be not quiet. Be valiant and remain in your houses. Twelve is the number of months in the year. A year is like a thousand years or a time and a half time yet to come. In this verse is the promise that those who say, "The days grow long, and every vision comes to naught." will be put to shame.
13. Here we find the "Ministry of Misinformation" once again, but this time they tell you that you can win peace with a sword. When discussing the possibility of a new war with Iraq and the need for it, I heard a Sunday morning talk group leader say that during the war "Desert Storm", George Bush [now know as George Bush Sr.] said Iraq had a quarter of a million troops lined up at the border. This commentator also said that independent commercial satellite photos showed that he had been lying. Was he driven from office by the

press for driving us to war with lies? Did the Moral Majority rebuke him or uphold him? Was it really his son who was involved in the Savings and Loan scandals in Colorado that mirrored Clinton's "White Water" scandal? What walls are built around the corruption of Washington and covered in "white wash", and who will bring the torrent of rain that washes it away"?

What women are these that make magic bands upon all wrists? Are they the ones who predict the future for money and lead the weak minded away from God? Who are these women who make veils that hide the head? Are these the women of the news who elected Clinton and defend him even when he is caught lying to Congress? Or is it those who say that Mohammad will prevail and do not allow a voice to the daughters of Israel, those who follow the law of God?

14. If inquiring minds want to know they should look here.
15. It comes to this. What good is vine that does not prosper in the Lord? It has no use.
16. What good is a daughter who does not grow up with virtue; who does not care for her family? God gives one of the longest verses of the Prophets to tell the Harlot how much evil she has done. Then He tells her that He will forgive her, but not because of any covenant; not by any right she has. Then He tells her that because of her shame she will never open her mouth again.
17. This verse is about the treachery of a Hebrew King. But I can't read it without remembering how George Bush Sr. called on the Kurds to rise up and then abandoned them to die. In the forth quarter of 2002, I heard a women on a television panel say, that back in 1975 the Kurds were killed in a CIA plot. In December of 2002, George Bush Jr. got

Turkey to sign on as our ally against Iraq by promising the Turks [who have a large Kurdish population] that the Kurds would not get their own State out of a war with Iraq. Of course, we are currently training and enlisting the Kurds to help us against Saddam Hussein, but I doubt they've been informed of the deal. You may have noticed that I marked a lot of passages in this text that referred a power from the north. Of course those who waged war for Islam came up against a "Northern Alliance": a band of tribal warlords, some of whom got accidentally blown up on their way home. But if that is prophetic, who would fear the Kurds? The Arab Oil Embargo happened in 1973. By "75" the CIA [according to that woman] is killing Kurds. The Kurds are a threat to Saddam Hussein. What years was George Bush Sr. head of the CIA? In the forth quarter of the year 2002, the news magazine, "60 minutes", did a story on a doctor from California who had had access to biological weapons back in the early 1980's. Not only had he infected a woman here at home, but, he had made them available to a man in the South African Government, known as "Doctor Death". From there, the trail led to Iraq and I think they said Iran. I also believe "60 Minutes" made the link between the California Doctor and the CIA. The Government investigator they interviewed let the viewers know that he knew more than he was being allowed to say.

18. Read, brothers and sisters, read. You who hold a grudge, who desires retribution, and you who pardon. Here the word of the Lord and understand. God is just and in Him righteousness is found.
19. Listen well, all you women who play the Harlot. What you teach your sons is what they think important. It you teach them to do wrong they will be destroyed and you will be alone and forsaken.

20. I have led you to water, now drink! Read the story of the people who would not be tamed. Three times God has relented from destroying before they ever leave the wilderness, and God has already promised to scatter them among the nations and give them ordinances by which they could not have life, and defiled them through their very gifts. God did it He said, “that they might know that I am the Lord”. By 20/31 God has promised not to answer them. By 20/32 He has promised that the nation [one like other people’s nation] will never be. By 20/38 they shall never return to the land of Israel: but 20/40 to the Holy Mountain Israel. Don’t profane the Sabbaths, God warns, as the people of the forestlands celebrate the success of a television family who’s father began as a singer for a group called Black Sabbath and what was his nick name?

\* 20/45 Here is your warning. Even the ancients could see the metaphysical, the metaphorical and the allegorical.

21. This is a new verse, but it seems very much a continuation of verse 20. So that, after the blazing flame of verse 20 which will not be quenched has gone out, it is time for the harvest. The sickle is a sword among flesh and it will separate. Just as Nebuchadnezzar would slay Judah and rule the world in the name of the Lord, so he would be made low like the beasts of the field in his supplication. 21/18 “Son of man, MARK two ways for the sword of the King of Babylon to come, both of them shall come from the same land. [Will you be good fruit of worthless fruit?] And make a signpost, make it at the head of a way to a city;” God says “A” city, not the cities; and then He names two cities and you are confused. But you know the name of “A” city. It is Zion. The crown 21/26 is taken away from Israel the nation of the Hebrews and places upon the head of Jesus the Lord and savior of mankind. In this day of him inauguration “exalt that which is low and abase that

which is high.” 20/28 And to the Ammonites [wasn’t the father of Israel said by God to be an Ammonite and its mother a Hittite?], those who are of the old world and not Hebrew; Islam, 20/30 “Return your sword to its sheath. In the place where you were created, in the land of your origin, I will judge you.”

22. Here, in the West, we are told by the press, that over in the Islamic world the clerics find men guilty of heresy and it sounds like the beginning of verse 22. But here at home the stories sound much the same. Their fathers have no place in their homes and I see a nation of widows who have bought into the Feminine Mystique and their own selfishness. I see and people whose clergy have sanctified their selfishness and the selfishness of others. I read about usury laws for the first time in “Secrets of the Temple” but upon reading the Old Prophets I found the laws against interest in any form and I said, “How could I have sat in church all those years, while paying 22% and 24% interest and never be defended by a church of any denomination? Why did none speak up? My Congress extorts my state with money it took from me and the clergy are silent. Feed the poor and pay the tithe they preach, but I am the poor. I am the extorted, the father whose children did not belong to him. God has foretold it. It is my life that has been devoured.”

\* 22/30 “I sought for a man among them who should build up the wall and stand in the breach before me for the land, that I should not destroy it;”

23. I cannot know, so I will tell you what I see. The Bible I use has eight maps of the region around Jerusalem in it. All the maps show the region in different times. Samaria, which is roughly the territory of Israel when the land was split among the Twelve Tribes, is not shown as a nation until the time of

Christ. This is the daughter who God called Oholah. But she is described in the time of the Prophet Ezekiel some 700 years before the nation is established. From this I get a time line. I sense that Oholah refers to the Jews who embraced Caesar and denied Christ. I get a sense that the Jerusalem God refers to Oholibah is the Jerusalem of today, and if “The Last Crusade” was too sexually explicit for you, then don’t read what God thought of Oholibah. Hollywood made a Paul Newman film when I was young, celebrating the birth of the State of Israel. Forty some years later I can still remember the advertisement echoing “And [I think it was] Lee J. Cobb as Baruck Ben Cannon! I’m sure I’ve spelled that wrong. I don’t know that I ever saw the whole movie, but I know that the State of Israel could never have happened had the Jewish People not courted and been excepted by the Arab State in which it was born. Neither Islam, nor the Jews accept Jesus, who is Lord. The people of the State of Israel “made nice” even at the expense of their own beliefs to get established. Now they have imprisoned most of the neighbors in their own homes. All the rest you know well enough. But a new thing comes from the north.

Everything I have tried to share with you, from the first page of “Revolution Number Ten” to this, comes from my assessment of those bits of knowledge that have fallen in my path. This relatively new “fashion” word called “Eclectic” seems a very appropriate description of my body of knowledge. What I bring to it is logic and from logic, my faith has grown. I suggested that it was possible that part of the groundwork laid to associate the Jews of New York and the Chairman of the Federal Reserve with the corruption of the times was to see the people of Isaac and of Jacob all exiled to the State of Israel to be destroyed. But if Satan does battle with God in this world to deny the prophecies of the Lord God by destroying the tree of the Twelve Tribes; it seems just as likely that the goal is to prevent their exodus

from Oholibah before God destroys it. If the land of Israel is metaphor for a place in the heart where all the peoples of the world can, in fact, metaphysically congregate, then why cannot the rapture, which has always been interpreted as the spiritual evacuation of souls, be a misinterpretation of something like the fall of Saigon? I cannot say that I know the answer. I only know that George Bush Jr. set a three year fuse on a powder keg in the summer of 2002.

24. We came upon this day before in the prophets. It is the ninth year, the tenth month, the tenth day. The next month will mark the 9<sup>th</sup>, and the 11<sup>th</sup>. Read for yourself the allegory. How many lost wives? How many lost spouses? And so you are warned. Will you not see? It is Babylon.
25. All these nations are no more.
26. And now the month is not mentioned but it is the first day after the number eleven is reached. Before this verse is over God has promised to bring this place Tyre to an end, a place where nets are thrown. But of all the places in my eight Bible reference maps, Tyre exists even today. It exists as Tyre until modern times when it becomes Sur. But, it still exists, none the less. But I see no isles near it. It could be that they are too small to see on my map. Then again you look at the latitude of Tyre and the latitude of New York and Long Island and I wonder. You take my little globe and flatten it and you just about super impose one over the other. It's a little like looking in a mirror.
27. The story of Tyre is the story of Wall Street, the investment bankers and the fall of the Twin Towers. All that was, has been sent to the bottom of the sea as it was in Noah's day, except that it is a spiritual cleansing which we are about to be visited with.

28. The World Bank giveth and it taketh away and when it takes, the people and their children starve so that the merchants may live like gods who decide who shall live and who shall die. The Pilgrims came to a new land and established a nation under God, indivisible: an Eden, and upon the Holy Mountain of Zion. They walked in God's ordinances "in the midst of the stones of fire.", blameless. But it was corrupted in greed and violence, and the knowledge of the stones of fire was taken away. 28/18-28/19

\* 10/6-10/8

When the Twin Towers fell, there was a report of someone allegedly buying long or selling short on something that was supposed to have profited them when the event occurred; and I wondered at the time: does this sound like a religious terrorist or an entity who feels so powerful and so insulated and so callus that they dare to do anything to anyone? So I waited to see, just like I waited for the anthrax investigation. Eventually the anthrax was linked to, I seem to recall, so government or military strain. But the paper trail that must accompany any stock exchange transaction, failed to turn up anything. At least I never heard. Maybe it was later said to be an inaccurate account. Maybe the person who reported it decided to let the report die, like the report about the CIA that made it to Berkley's library was allowed to die at Berkley. I called the library there in the summer of 2002 to see if they still had the report. The kid at the reference desk was unfamiliar with the report. Maybe he just didn't know about it. I hope the valiant one who leaked the report is alright. They will be soon enough, if they can hold on. Then we will know who is the Lord God.

29. Take note of the time, fore Ezekiel says it came to him in the tenth year and the tenth month and the twelfth day. If Egypt is power and the enslaver, and the Nile the river of life and

sustenance, it should not be hard for you to see the great dragon or guess his intent. The fish are those who follow. Some follow Christ, but some follow the beast and the great deceiver in the belief that he is Christ, and they attach themselves to the dragon. And, while I do not know: if the meek are to inherit the earth and it took the stock market seventy years to run its cycle of deceit, it wouldn't be hard to imagine it taking forty years to gain enough trust to make it viable. But if all is a house of mirrors and the visions I had following 9/11 are the truth, then it is Babylon who labored against Tyre, and if Saddam Hussein is in fact a puppet for the enslaver then his land will be spoil to his people who are king of Babylon, Nebuchadnezzar the humbled before the Lord.

30. The story is repeated in metaphor in the eleventh year. It is the first month and the day a seven. The power of the old order will be crushed by the arm of God. Only this time it will be Jesus who is the arm of God.
31. Those who have overshadowed will be removed to allow that all may grow.
32. God speaks of all those who have terrorized as "Egypt" has terrorized. Then He turns to Assyria and those who represent the terrorist ideology and tells them that 32/27 "And they do not lie down with the fallen mighty men of old who went down to Sheol with their weapons of war, whose swords were laid under their heads and whose shields are upon their bones, for the terror of mighty men was in the land of the living." The terror of the terrorist awaits.
33. This is my burden. It is not out of pride or out of vanity that I share these things with you. I know that I have made mistakes. I know that I will be humbled, even hated. But you

must, for your own sake, read and understand what has been said in this verse. It comes to you from God Himself. You make your prisons a horror and the horror is visited upon you. You exalt a man for a good deed when he makes his living setting traps. There is no human being who will not be forgiven if they turn and none who will be accepted if they turn away. That is God's holy promise. So that if you do not repair and forgive those who you believe are lost, you run the risk of abusing those who are in fact of the elect. It is about what? You remember. Forgiveness. And while you're at it, try to forgive me too.

34. The old man who led me back to the Prophets was teaching that this was the end of the "Church Age". It was the part of his message that riveted me to his voice. He gave a few examples of a church gone astray. You can find enough on your own. But it extends even to the charities that operate to make executives rich and tax exempt. The Lord said he would place David over His people. It was David who fought and defeated the giant. There is an attempt at equity and fairness in the revolution of "Revolution Number Ten", and if your paying attention you should be beginning to understand why.
35. If every bad person in the world were gone tomorrow morning, someone, somewhere, would say to his or her friend, "You know that sweet thing that what's his name used to have to make himself great at other people's expense is now open for the taking." When I read verse 35 I get the feeling that you have been warned.
36. This is the story of the Jewish people. They have become a byword and they have denied their God, their Lord Jesus. Yet they will be forgiven. Why? Because they are worthy? No. They will be forgiven for the Lords sake; for the sake of the

Name of the Lord. His name is Jesus. And so, in that same way it is an example to you, just as the children of Isaac and of Jacob have always been a lesson to you. When you take a person who is a problem and help them rather than send them off to be sodomized, it is for your names sake. The children of Abraham have taught us so much and will teach us more still. God instructs us in His glorious wisdom, His everlasting Grace. Can you not see the glory in it?

37. We have seen a lot of references to Israel and to Judah in the Prophets where they are both mentioned and I have said that it is not one of the tribes of Israel being referred to but it is a reference to “those who follow the word of God”. Here at the end of the first three prophets, Isaiah, Jeremiah and Ezekiel, I see some conformation of that. At the same time, the question of returning to the land of their fathers comes up. But it is in a verse concerned with the bones of the dead, and I can only repeat that Israel, like the Mountain of Zion is a place in the mind and those who were of that Israel, remain of that Israel, whether they are brought by the Old Covenant in their day or the New Covenant of Christ.
38. Here we go Dorothy. All you fishermen and women can imagine a mighty fish bent on going its own way after you’ve hooked them and they haven’t understood what that is about to mean to them. Gog is the chief prince of the land of Magog. One name is derived from the other, and God is about to “turn” him.
- 38/7-38/9 The mountains of Israel [those who follow God] are Zion. These mountains of Israel “had been a continual waste; its people were brought out from the nations and now dwell securely, all of them. You will advance, coming on like a storm, you will advance like a cloud covering the land, you and all your hordes, and many people with you.”

Now imagine that all those peoples, from whom Israel shall come in the latter days, are the very people that George Bush Sr. tricked into fighting a coalition war against Iraq: a war that George Bush Sr. named Desert Storm. Zion is an empty mountain waiting for Israel in the latter days; a waste. And all those who stand behind the skirts of the Harlot dwell securely. Now it's been a dozen years since Desert Storm and George Jr. prepares to make war there as well. Go back and read 38/8 again.

38/10-38/13 So, who lives at the center of the earth? Who has the driving culture, the common language? Who has the money, the power, the economy? Who lives in unwalled villages: or at least, who did until the derivative of George Bush Sr. began a "War on Terror". And who plundered that people? It was that unseen force best described as the Beast and his human affiliates: Magog. And whose economic and militaristic policies does our President repeat today?

38/14-38/16 Remember also that those who will be drawn to Christ from Islam are Israel, "the land of Israel", and those who make war and deny freedom in the name of God from their world were crushed through George Bush Jr. "In the latter days I will bring you against my land, that the nations may know me, when through you O Gog, I vindicate my holiness before their eyes."

\* 38/17 "Thus says the Lord God: Are you he of whom I spoke in former days by my servants the prophets of Israel, who in those days prophesied for years that I would bring you against them?"

God told the prophets that He, God would send someone against Israel. Now He says to Gog, "was it you I said I would send?" Of course the answer is no and the question then becomes "Who do you think you are?" And the answer is, you are in big trouble Gog. You have brought on the tribulation. Things are going to be shook up and never be the same. Brothers are going to be at odds with brothers.

Sword will be against sword. But you know, the Sword of our savior issues from His mouth. It is the word. We have the choice in this to use that word. It seems to me that it is promised. The only question is how much will we suffer first?

39. You know, we have powerful bankers and their partners in manipulation, controlling the housing market in San Francisco: the caldron at the East Gate. We have Wall Street thumbing its nose at all the people of the world they have swindled. They sit on the “Coast Lines” and they say, “Who will touch us?” And in between the coast line, not only the rest of America, but between the two, measured in the opposite direction, is the rest of the world. So that between the coast, depending on which way you look at it, lies all the peoples of the earth; and among those people Israel lives. 39/7 And those powers that I have described at length in “Revolution Number Ten”, they are converging to seize power over the earth. But they will fail because of you and your Savior; His name is Jesus the Christ, the Mighty One of Israel. 39/9 Then all those things that were used to hold us down will be used to lift us up. 39/11 And those things that were used to cheat us and enslave us will be gone. They will be burned up for seven months; seven which is a magic number, a symbolic number, because the cleansing will never cease so long as detestable things are found in the land. 39/21 the question of why God has allowed the Jews to suffer so will be clear. 39/25 And just as clearly, it will be seen that the “House of Israel” will see the fortunes of Jacob their Father restored. They will be gathered together in the land of Israel, the nation of Zion in their mind.
40. The Bible gives us many Prophets, but none are more powerful, more confusing or more alike than Isaiah, Jeremiah and Ezekiel. For one thing, they all lived pretty

much at the same time. Therefore their stories repeat and overlap each other. [Ezekiel 5/6 “and the side chambers were in three stories, one over another,”] But Ezekiel has text that is not included in that of the other two. It is Ezekiel who tells us about Gog and Magog, thus setting the stage for Jesus’ Revelations to John. Then Ezekiel goes to great lengths to describe what sounds like the city built on Mount Zion, the New Jerusalem, in the Land of Israel. I once had a dream that Jesus spoke to me saying that He and the Children had been waiting for two thousand years and so I published a book I had penned and faced the consequences. And of course, I awoke that morning not long after 9/11 with the possibility of that horrible connection between Saddam Hussein and elements of my own government rushing through my brain; and so I tried to, at least, ask the question, to offer the possibility for discussion, on a San Francisco talk radio show. I once had a dream that something very frightening was engulfing me and I spoke out and made it retreat. I once saw a sticker, a small poster, advertising the Beast and I believed it to be a prophecy and so I gambled my reputation to share it with you. But God does not take me up in visions. These things I know and these things I believe, come to me through thought and analysis of the things placed in my path, some of which goes on when I am at rest or even asleep. God gave men prophets and then, because those men would not be led by the prophecies, He took them away. But more than that, it is by faith and faith alone that the Lord, our redeemer is glorified. It is nothing for God to prove Himself to you! It is for you to prove yourself. How is the Lord glorified if He comes to earth to tell those who wish to be saved to get in a line or kill a man who would put a mark on them? Why did the Saints suffer so, if you would be allowed to choose the mark of God without sacrifice? God said that mankind was worthy of being served by the heavenly host.

Satan refused to serve and said man was unworthy. Be worthy for God's sake. For His holy Name.

Moses spend forty years in the desert and Ezekiel has spent 39 verses telling the stories he shared with Isaiah and Jeremiah before he comes to the description of this city in verse 40. In the next three verses he will go into great detail about the arrangements and I can glean very little from it for you. If you want to use the next eight verses to argue that the metaphors I have given you for the Prophets fall apart because of these verses, you certainly may. But consider that there are eight verses left after Ezekiel 40. Imagine that they represent, among other things which I do not see, eight time frames. Imagine that the first six are the millennium of recorded civilization to date and that the seventh is the new age, the "new thing" about to happen. Then imagine that after a thousand years of Satan in chains, the end of all things that we know and understand as physical beings takes place and all things disappear into an eighth age. The steps at the gates that bring one into the outer court of the city which Ezekiel describes are seven in number. The number of steps which bring one into the inner court or to the vestibule are eight and the number of steps which lead to the Temple of God are ten. When Christ spoke of Heaven He said that His Father's house has many rooms. This is surely His Father's House. People enter from all the different directions but they do not return the way they came but they pass through accompanied by a teacher, a priest. The first six verses deal very much with the ritual of the Hebrews. The Temple had a wall around it. A wall which would keep things out. The measurement of the area inside was five hundred on each of the four sides: a total of two thousand. And the measurement of the wall was five hundred by five hundred; a total of one thousand, to "make a separation between what is Holy and what is common". 43 Here we find the throne of God at the East Gate facing east. And the glory of God came from the

east with the sound of many waters and a vision of the destroyer and the vision at the river Chebar. From the east He comes, where Jesus was born and where He died and where He was resurrected; toward the west, a Morning Star. Here is the throne of the Holy One of Israel and here the sole of His feet are found, “where I will dwell in the midst of the people of Israel forever.” The Lord says that all the land about the Mountain will be holy. Not just the Sunday morning church service. Not just the school picnic, but business and politics and the courts and banking and building and medicine shall act according to what is holy or He will destroy it. And by the end of verse the priest are instructed to prepare the alter, and of course the methods are either traditional or metaphor. Once the cleansing is accomplished they are told to make atonement for seven days; which just happens to be the number of months we will be burying the bones that defile. But suppose they are to atone for seven days which are like a thousand years? Well, then that would bring them to the eighth day, the eighth step and acceptance at the door of the Temple in the city on Mount Zion in the House of God.

44. The vestibule had eight steps, and it is by way of the vestibule that the Prince [and I see Prince of Peace, Immanuel, Jesus the Christ, our Lord and Savior] goes in and out to eat with the Father. He has gone in and the gate has been shut and no one may open it; the gate that faces east. So now let me further suggest that the rest of verse 44 is actually a reference to the suffering the Jewish people must do as penance. This period represents the forth millennium. It is the period after the fall of Judah and the captivity of the Jewish people prior to Christ. Christ is now their inheritance. 44/28 The three stories may also represent the story from the birth of Christ to the end of times, or maybe the time of the Chosen People from Abraham to the loss of the Covenant, or

from Moses to the birth of Christ. It is a recurring pattern in the architecture. But when the Temple is built, 44/5, those who enter it must bear the mark that one obtains by following the law or be barred from the sanctuary.

45. In this verse Christ the Lord marks out that which is holy, but He does it in physical terms. It is the heart that has become the Alter of the Temple with the coming of Christ. This is the fifth millennium. In verse 45, line 10, the law is given clearly. Ten is the number of the law. But the rest of the law is confounding to them as it was promised it would be. This is the reason for the progression of the history of man, and while it was meant to be from the beginning, it is still a source for shame to the House of Israel, the Hebrew people. It is one sixth of an ephah from each homer to be offered for the six millennium.
  
46. The word of the Lord said that the first six days will find the gate which faces east closed. It is the Sabbath day on which it will be opened, and it shall remain open until the seventh day has passed. So that when the Prince enters the East Gate that gate will remain open and those who enter will travel a straight path that does not turn back. It is no longer the Priest but the Prince Himself who will enter with them. The Prince will make offerings to God when He enters with them. Now I want you to consider that those who travel in the north gate go out by the south gate and those who go in by the south gate go out by the north. The offerings made on their behalf will be according to season and each blood offering shall have a corresponding cereal offering. But the lambs corresponding cereal offering is “as much as one is ‘able’ to give.” We all are called on to do what we can. Just as importantly, I refer you back to Cain and Able and the cereal offering which God had no regard for. It is the offering of the Lamb which God regarded. The Prince shall offer a lamb

each day 46/13, along with oil. This is the symbolic sacrifice that Jesus has made for you and continues to make daily. This is the continual burnt offering that will one day be taken away. The amount of oil is given as one sixth of an ephah and one third of a hin. So that after six days of offering these fractions will be whole numbers, one and two. It is when the Prince brings to the altar a free will offering, 46/12, that the gate facing east is opened. Some of them will be peace offerings and some of them will be burnt offerings: which will you be? It tells you right here in the text of the Prophets that it will be a "freewill offering". You have been given free will to choose. Choose wisely. For after Jesus has left the gate the gate will be closed. 46/18 "The Prince shall not take away any of the inheritance of the people, thrusting them out of their property; he shall give his sons their own inheritance out of his own property, so that none of my people shall be disposed of his property." I believe it is likely that when the mark of the beast was revealed the continual burnt offering was taken away.

47. Remember when the word of the Lord lay at the bottom of the Euphrates? It now swells from the Temple of God. You can see it if you walk around from the north gate and stand facing south as it flows east, out of the east gate, getting deeper and deeper as it goes. As it goes it will make things fresh. The fish that come from its presents will be many and they will be harvested in great numbers; many kinds of them. You remember the sign of the fish. And now the Lord God gives the boundaries of the inheritance. 47/14 "And you shall divide it equally, I swore to give it to your fathers and this land shall for to you as your inheritance." They are not metaphorical boundaries it seems, and so how do I resolve the question? I cannot. I can only tell you what I have told you. I will tell you that it says specifically that the aliens among you "Shall be to you as native born sons of Israel;

with you they shall be allotted an inheritance among the tribes of Israel.” I can only tell you that this verse corresponds to the Sabbath age of civilization. I can tell you that the revolution that was laid out in “Revolution Number Ten” said that the very laws laid down to enslave men [especially RICCO and those from the War on Terrorism] should be used to free men before they are disposed of and God set a time frame of seven months for burying the bones. So that I see it as a limit. In this same way, there was, laid out in “RNT”, a plan for the division of land in what was the communist world. God has said that the people of Israel will be judged at the gate. I have said that, as I understand the text, it refers to the State of Israel specifically [although we will all be judged].

But far more than these things, there is to be a second coming of Christ. He will do battle with Satan at the end of time. He will instate Israel as He sees fit. So that it is possible that the State of Israel can be dissolved and its peoples returned to the land that was their fathers before the age of that new State, and have people still there in the end, who live as brothers with the “aliens” [who are now Israel as well], and trade land for silver, without them all remaining there now. They can come back to the area later and still fulfill the prophecies. It is also possible that the images of peoples being lifted from rooftops in Revelations is metaphor. I do not see the future. But I fear the wrath of God, and so I can only tell you how I interpret what I see. So that when I read verse 48 and see that it is a continuation of the division of property begun half way through verse 47 I tell you that ONLY God and time know for sure.

Back at Ezekiel verse 4, I made reference to Jesus entering Jerusalem on a day that was prophesied by Ezekiel. The Verse is actually found In Daniel, 9, lines 24&25. Daniel also saw the vision given to Nebuchadnezzar in a dream that Daniel interpreted and I spoke of in the book “Three”. Daniel

had another vision of four beasts that mirrors Nebuchadnezzar's dream of the metal image. He also saw things similar to the Revelation of John as it concerns the Ten Kings followed by one who displaces three. I tried to speak to those in the book "Three" as well, but I have no satisfactory answers for you. They are beyond my understanding, just as are the rest of Daniel's visions. But the rest of his visions are explained to him as being at 8/19 "the latter end of the indignation; for it pertains to the appointed time of the end." I believe that just as the prophets acted out for Judah, Judah acted out for mankind. And just as the story of Judah repeats itself today in the latter days in which the "New Thing" begins, what happened then and what will come to pass in these days and what will come to pass in the end, are overlapping stories. Like the prophecies of the Prophets themselves, the story of man and his God repeats. So that it is not individual men and women who are reincarnated, it is the repetition of the story of a line of generations that Hindu minds misunderstood. It is that thought in the mists of time that finds an interpretation which is from the opposing side of heaven that leads men astray. Like the story of Jesus, speaking of His own future through the Prophets, in the years before His birth, and not seeming to know His future until God reveals it; it is the paradox of time and God and grace which is beyond our mortal comprehension. The stories and the muses which lead, have been there since the beginning. But the ability of those who tell the stories to the world, "The Jews Who Built Hollywood", are mired in wormwood. They tell the story over and over again but because they do not believe in Jesus and because their ability to dream and to prophecy was taken away, and because those in Hollywood who are not Jews still deny God in the same way, they confuse the characters. So let us assume that you have figured out five of the Biblical characters that George Bailey seems to represent. From the

time I traveled southwest for the first time I have always felt a strange tug near Dodge City Kansas. I've had two engines come apart on me in my lifetime. Both happened within twenty miles or so of passing through Dodge. The only other time I traveled through there, my electrical system shorted out about the same distance out of town. I slept on the side of the road and rewired the next morning. So three out of three times, to date I have failed to pass through Dodge City's orb. It's a small thing except for the fact that it's where Wyatt Erp learned what he needed to know to fulfill his destiny of reluctant defender. Now, Kurt Russell and I share a name and to some extent, at least in that movie, a look [when I was much younger]; but the odd part of this, is a movie he made back when he hadn't quite made the transition from child star to adult star. It was called "Big Trouble in Little China." The story line said that for two thousand years this bad guy, who existed more as spirit than as man, had been waiting for a green eyed bride to give him life. The movie has three foul spirits in it who serve the bad guy. It even has a comedic "Beast". Kurt plays an inept guy who saves the day because he has a special skill which is simple but unique. In the end there are two green eyed brides but the bad guy is defeated. When I met a green eyed girl this old movie came to mind, but it would be November of 2002 before I saw what I see now. Question: what in Chinese mythology ever happened less than five thousand years ago? So then, who is associated with two thousand years of history? How does a bride figure into that story? Does the bride await a bad guy? To whom would He be a bad Guy?

A certain Mr. King gave us a story of the end days back in the seventies. He called his story "The Stand" and it had cornfields in Nebraska and an old Black woman, a seer, who would lead them in the right direction. It also had a member of the party who was, let's say, "gifted"; who was led by those from the other side.

There was “Field of Dreams” which said that, “If you build it, they will come.” So he built it in an Iowa cornfield and it sent him baseball players who would bring comfort to humanity.

Then of course, there was “The Matrix”. You’ve certainly got your three foul spirits again. You’ve got your battles for the minds of men going on. You’ve got your Jesus figure, your oracle, your trinity; but they’re twisted. For example, Isaiah was told to speak and to prophecy; but in a way that no one could understand. It was to be sealed up, encrypted, “ciphered”, yet the movie made this man “Cipher,” its Judas, not its oracle. Of course, those who do battle with God see the Prophets as the bad guys. And is the one who learns that when you come to understand that there is no spoon, no gold standard, no terrorist threat, no unlicensed drug cartel, no right of 007 to kill: is he Jesus? NO! He is the man in linen who can see the Matrix for what it is and he doesn’t need to dodge bullets, or shoot them. He can destroy the Matrix with the truth. He doesn’t know where it will lead but only where it will begin. Who represents Jesus in the movie? It is Morpheus, who has been waiting for this day. He has shown the truth to the man dressed in linen just as the oracle has foretold. Who is the oracle? Not an oracle, but it is that same Black Woman again. The one who has demonstrated the righteousness to lead women and minorities with moral authority and the right of Saul. So, who is Trinity if not the Holy Trinity? The Holy Trinity is not a woman. The love of a woman cannot save; cannot resurrect. When I let a green eyed woman into my life I told her that, in many ways I saw myself as Neo, though at the time I had not yet reread the Prophets. She suggested that she might be my Trinity and I knew that the casting of a woman as that which resurrects was improper, but I didn’t elaborate. As it turns out, she would become a different type of trinity. The Oracles are in the Bible. They are also floating round your life and in

your dreams trying to get you to “Let go of your heart, let go of your head, and feel it now Babylon.” They give us just enough information to make things come to pass as they were meant to.

Even Conan the Barbarian had visions of a power greater than “steel”. But it was not associated with peace. Rather, it was associated with the great serpents and mindless self-sacrifice, murder and mayhem and enslavement. Being a good barbarian as well as a thief, Conan put it to the sword.

If you have read “Revolution Number ten” then you know that I am a systems guy. I am an idea guy. If Hollywood were to make a movie about me, they might call me a “Phenomenon.” But they would never see my inspiration as from above. If it were portrayed as light from heaven they would say it was really a flash of light from within, created perhaps, by a brain tumor: suggesting that we could save the world ourselves if we could only unlock our own genius. Or they might speculate that it came from Aliens from another planet who created us; or who came to destroy us and who God gave us baseball bats and faith with which to defend ourselves. But they probably had it right that Government and the military would not embrace this guy as a free agent.

But of course, it is George Bailey himself, living his “Wonderful Life”, who was the model that set my mind to understand that it is the world we make sacrifice to, that determines the world we live in. That movie was made some seventy years ago too. The dead know nothing, said the Lord. And so Clarence, on a mission to earn his wings, is probably not how it works. But they had Potter figured pretty well; along with those who served him and those who were too selfish or afraid to defeat him. But Clarence said something that we all carry with us. He asked, “Well, you believe in angels don’t you? Then why would you be surprised to see one?”

John Travolta made another movie and I'm not sure of the name of it, in which he said something akin to what old Clarence had said all those many years ago: "I ain't that kind of angel."

If you have read "Revolution Number Ten", "An Indictment" and "Three"; and if you have read the three letters I wrote while "working from home": and if you have read the three Prophets, Isaiah and Jeremiah and Ezekiel and you have read and compared what I have written here to the prophets, then you will be ready to decide if what I have suggested can be true.

When I sat out to place the cases of books around the country, I found no place in California that seemed right to me. But as I traveled up the Interstate toward the Bay Area, it came to me that I had given a copy [one of three odd copies] to the church of the Evangelists in Wheaton at the front desk of the shrine they built to themselves. I then felt compelled to write to the people of the temple of Islam in Fremont and to deliver to them the second copy of the three. The words that came to me as I laid the letter to paper on the road, stopping to write by overhead light, are far from me now. But I do know that when I wrote "Revolution Number Ten" I had written in the course of the text, the words "--- I am the messenger"; so that upon coming to understand the significances of such a statement I changed the wording to 'a messenger'. In that letter I told the people of that mosque that if certain things came to pass then "I am become the messenger". I wrote it very much in the spirit.

When I finished placing all but one of the cases of books, I stopped at a university bookstore and sought permission to leave the books as I had learned to do. I would represent myself as George Bailey's Publicist and in so doing give myself both distance and credibility. And because I had come to feel a pawn in the work, it did not seem a true misrepresentation. But at this last bookstore a man of

authority came and questioned me after the deal had been struck with his subordinates. I was laying out the books and arranging “The Riddle” pages that promoted the books, when he came over and asked me if I had written the books and because I was caught off guard I did not steer away from the question by introducing myself as publicist. Instead I said I had not. Consequently, as soon as I had left the building, I returned to get the books. It was neither a lie nor the truth in the strictest sense of my beliefs, but it felt wrong. So I decided that because it happened with the very last case that it was meant for me to take it and find my own twelve disciples. The books really never found a specific home.

When I got home from passing out the books I settled in for the winter as I always do. I also began to finish the work of “An Indictment.” But there was a piece of unfinished business: the matter of the third book. The Evangelists had one. Now Islam had one. And there was this guy out in San Francisco radio. To this day, I do not know if he is Jewish. But I do know that I had a college roommate who was of the line of Abraham. And while this young man would lead my friends and I along paths that were precarious and by no means holy, he would transform an Iowa kid. He took a young man who had been taught that to act always with aggression was to stand up, and taught him instead that the world is best conquered with a smile. My friend carried the name of Abraham and his middle name was, I believe, a family name; a name which is the same as the man on the radio. So by that logic and faith I sent the third copy of “Revolution Number Ten” off to this radio personality and while you may discount that I prophesied concerning the beast, he has the prophecy written in his copy and delivered in December of 2001. It seemed fitting that it should be him, as it was on his show that I tried to speak out to the world; much as I had in the dream in the deserts of Utah.

And so I left for work on the road the following year and shortly thereafter I lost the affection of my girlfriend. It was whether I would choose her or what God had in store for me that I had been wrestling with when I left. But she was the one who broke it off. The story of my discoveries in the Prophets is recorded in the book "Three". You really don't need to know more about my relationship with the green eyed woman. What is important is that, while we had never been at odds or even fought, she would react to me in ways that were totally unexpected. Within three days of my writing her that the time had come that I could put this work behind me, she had me sitting at home in my living room expecting that a restraining order was about to be served. It was two letters of affection and reconciliation that set her off: and sitting there in my bewilderment for a couple of days or more, I picked up the Bible, and I happened across the Prophet Jonah. I took it to mean that I could not leave Iowa and move west with an accusation as volatile as predator hanging over my head. Moreover, it was the second time she had reacted to my attempts at simple communication with confrontation.

I don't mean to say anything against her. She has only reacted to what she knows, or thinks she knows. I was only able to explain enough of myself to make her react as she has reacted. She wasn't ready to hear what I have confided to you. Like Trinity, she knew only what she needed to know for things to turn out as they did. If I am an instrument of God in this work, then so is she. What's more, she was my friend. Without meaning to, she had raised a tempest against me from which I could not run. Once the notion of a restraining order entered my mind, it was a short step to realize that I would have to defend my name. The work I do demands that I be an honorable human being above all else. And just as importantly, that I not leave myself open to defamation. You might think I made too much of those two

pages that tell Jonah's story, but after these last three years I've learned to listen. When I'm on the right track things are revealed to me; and just a few days later, after reading Jonah and deciding what it might mean to me, I ran across a passage with new meaning. It was about a briefcase full of letters. It actually caught my attention because I had related it to Ezekiel's man in linen with a writing case at his side. It had created a conflict in my understanding of the man in linen and it worried me, so I read the line more than once. Then on the day before Thanks Giving I decided to read Revelations through again. My recollection has been that I found in the verses, the man with the briefcase full of letters and an angel with his right hand to God, and that I made a mental note of the number of the verse. But that recollection is inaccurate, because in the last days before the hearing I returned to the verse to discover that its reference is only to the raising of a right hand to God. I can only say in retrospect, that I must have made a connection between the implications of the briefcase and the raising of one's hand in an oath. And because I have never set out to deceive you, I must now tell you that I have searched and not been able to find any mention of a man dressed in linen with a briefcase full of letters in the Prophets or in the book of Revelations. In any case, I made a mental note of the verse as being number ten. Then, the next day, on Thanks Giving evening, I was about to turn to the verse when, for the first time, I said, mentally, book and verse together. I'm still looking for the verse about the briefcase.

The first compilation of the manuscript "Revolution Number Ten" was actually recorded on cassette tape in one half of a small motel duplex building in northern California in about 1993, maybe 92. A Russian immigrant and his wife owned the place outside a military base. And while it rained and I waited for the weather to break, I set the words in order so that my wife could type them for me. She never did. I

ended up learning to hunt and peck on my own. To the best of my recollection, it was what I had learned about money and the Gold Standard that caused me to believe I had received a revelation. It's probably why, that by the time I got to the end of the volume, I would turn to Revelations for answers rather than change the statement calling you to a "Revolution, or perhaps more to the point, a Revelation". If you choose not to believe me that is your choice, but you will have greater problems explaining me away than this.

So on the evening of Thanks Giving, in the year of our Lord, 2002, I thought I had opened my Bible and turned to Revelation number ten and read; not of a man with a writing case, but of a man with a briefcase full of letters. I have letters. I have the letters from the ACLU and from FATBRAIN, rejecting me. I have the letters I wrote when I worked from home. There are the letters I left at the Mosque in Fremont, and the letter I faxed to the radio station. There are the letters I sent out with the original copies of "Revolution Number Ten" on compact disk. But it was a short step in logic to understand that in order to defend my good name I would become the plaintiff and that the position of plaintiff, not defendant, seemed a proper way to take this to the world if that was what was meant to be. By exercising my right to clear my name, it was logical to assume that all the things I have tried to explain would likely come to light. Not because I would introduce them, but because they would be introduced to make me look dangerous. It seemed it might be letters that were never designed to this task that would become the catalyst. Still, there is a difference between anticipating an outcome and manipulating an outcome. It was never my intention to do more than I felt compelled to do and that was to clear my name. The word briefcase is synonymous with court and while the proof of such a connection is now in question, the raising of the right hand to God at the swearing in is not [at least it used to involve God

until recently]. Moreover, the language of the court as I would learn in preparing for the case, is metaphor. The legal language of a petition for trial begins with the description “Comes the Plaintiff: as though they were approaching. Interestingly enough, when the court is petitioned to find for Child Support it is the child’s name that appears. So that when God showed visions of a time when men would be lorded over by their women and their children, they may well have seen the children as they “Come” to demand money of a father dispossessed of his home and his children. They may well have seen pictures from Hollywood of sex and violence and even the name Armageddon. Where else would you find it? Do you believe that someone somewhere will name such a place, let alone try to build a power base from there? Who else but Hollywood would dare to say that if an asteroid were hurled against earth at the time of Armageddon, that mankind could stop it. Can you not see any symbolism in the fact that it would be oilfield technology that came to the rescue?

I can’t tell you why I read about a briefcase full of letters when I did except that it made the connection in my mind between Revelations number ten, a man with his hand to God swearing that the mystery of God should be revealed and the rest of the work I have done. If I dreamed it I didn’t know I did. If it was a delusion it would be the only one I am aware of and you may be the judge. So that even though Ezekiel warns against delusions in 13/9, I will tell you all that I know. But I had known before the discovery of the connection that I would be forced to defend my name; and so it will fall to you to judge.

When I left for the west in June of 2002 I left a copy of “Revolution Number Ten”, from my twelve copies, with the woman whom I felt forced me into court for my name’s sake, and I left her a copy of “An Indictment” and what I believed was the full text of “Three” on CD. She was also there when I learned for the first time that all the disks I had ever sent out

into the world could not be opened. She helped me learn how to record them correctly. So that she could corroborate some of my story. What better witness than a girl who now distrusts you and who opposes you in court? But, as has often been the case, I do the work as I understand it, and that doesn't always bring the expected outcome. I am not a public speaker. So that, just as I tried and failed to broadcast my understanding of 9/11 on the radio, and was then led to send the news in writing: my attempt to clear my name in court would fail from the same kind of inflexibility on the part of those who make the rules of procedure. In Berkley I understood that I had to speak out verbally and it led me on from there. In Iowa I understood that I had to stand up in court and though I failed to make my case, the court's sanction gave me my direction.

When I faxed my letter to the radio station I sat and listened to see if the host would express my thoughts but he did not. Either he could not see any possibility of truth in them or he was afraid, and it became an indictment against the very freedom of speech we ask our young people to fight and to die to defend. When I went to court, the lawyer for the defense read from a law book she had borrowed from the court. She sighted law that pertained to the signing and dating of a document, but its relevance was unclear to me. On the day that I filed my petition I was uncertain if I would have to produce the document sent to the Sheriff for the purpose of serving the notice to the defendant. It turned out that the Clerk of the Court's office had a form I could use. As I recall, because of my uncertainty, I had not predated my petition. I do know for certain that after filing and returning home, I called the office of the Clerk of the Court and asked them to date something for me; they said they could and would.

If you read the letter I submitted to the Court, you will see that I chastised the system for the obstacles it placed in my path in trying to resolve the issue without setting a lawyer

on my friend. While I was prepared to ask the defendant whatever was necessary to show that I had never been aggressive in any way toward her, it was my intention to ask only what was needed. Had she acknowledged that there was no reason to cause a scene when a phone call was all that was called for, the questioning would have been over. No one forced her to open the letters. There were no threats in the letters. Why tell a third party all of her intimate secrets? What's more, it was never my charge to cause the work I do for the Lord to become the focus of the trial. At the same time, I had to prepare for the event and in so doing I had laid out the letter I would attempt to publish. But my contempt for the legal system had no bearing on the judge's decision to label my suit as "frivolous" and "harassment". The defense entered no evidence whatsoever. The defense didn't even deny the event as my petition described it. Complaining about the system is not harassment of a defendant.

When I came in on the morning of the hearing I checked in with the Clerk of the Court. I was told to set in the hall. I waited for well over an hour while lawyers walked in and out of the Court. The lawyer for the defense came into the courtroom with a book of law borrowed from the Court before the trial and was seated before I was ever asked to enter. It set my mind to thinking and I asked myself, if the lawyer for the defense had access to the judge in chambers, did they discuss the case? If I was my own counsel, could they have discussions without me being present? If my petition wasn't dated, why was I not shown where the date was missing? If it was flawed in some other way, why didn't the judge show me as I had asked in the letter I submitted to him in court? After all, when I presented a letter to the bench I was required and prepared to give a copy to the defense. If the form I used was incorrect, why did the form the defense used look just like the form in the case I had used to prepare my petition? It seemed to me that the Plaintiff would give

evidence of the laws that were broken before the defense showed law to dismiss. The petition for suit came before the petition to dismiss, but the defense led. I went before the court with a petition laid out according the form of petitions the court had allowed in the past. I had the law researched and on my side. Yet the defense was allowed to refer to my suit as harassment without showing any evidence in court to support their claim and rather than being admonished for it, as I asked in my letter, they were upheld and I was sanctioned.

It was never to be that my story would be told in a Court of Law. No judge was ever to be given the power to “gag” what has come into the world. Just as it seems possible that I was guided to a radio show in San Francisco to at once, fulfill prophecy and expose a voice of the people as no voice at all: I was guided to the Court to expose the injustice of our system. In the late 1800’s the people of Shelby County built a stone monument to their belief in their government and its laws and called it the Courthouse. They elected people to enforce those laws and gave them money and respect in return. The Court has become a mockery of justice. Its pomp and circumstance are the same lessons learned by rote that we see in our churches. Lawyers and judges meet in Chambers to discuss cases and then proceed to the alter to lay out the results of a decision prejudged, in a form that will meet the approval of a higher Court. But the Highest Court, the Court Most Supreme, sees what they do. The prophets have spoken of their practices; of deeds done in secret and men turned away by a word.

If a man stood, figuratively, allegorically, with his right foot at the east gate looking east [and he was actually sitting at the end of the Berkley Pier as he called a San Francisco Radio Station to sue for peace]; and his left foot in the heart of Iowa [calling out in a newspaper to sue for justice], he would be well to the north: even if you spun the globe under

his feet. And if he proclaimed that the seven trumpets of the seven angels had sounded, and the time had come for the mysteries of God to be revealed: that could be interpreted as the fulfillment of prophecy. It is not the Kurds who will attack Babylon from the north. It is the arm of God, Jesus, who will sweep across the land from the East Gate, eastward to the ends of the earth.

This story is unbelievable I know. And yet, there it is. It will not unravel in a way that will allow you to prove that I could have planned it in advance. I began writing before the first gulf war, and well after I started water trucking: well, your either going to believe or not believe. That's kind of the point, isn't it? It will allow you to disbelieve if you choose to call this conspiracy: which brings us back to the beginning and Isaiah. We have this whole Gog, Magog thing, going on in the latter days, or maybe it's the end days: maybe its both. Ma, in American, means mother. Mother, meaning a place of incubation and one who brings forth life. Gog, being a derivative of Magog; like a paraphrase, one of the other. Like when God speaks in Isaiah 8/10 and says that a threat is going to cover the land of Immanuel. He says it will come from the Assyrians. These are the people I mostly associated with Islam in metaphor and these are the days I believe He spoke of as much as those days. In Isaiah 8/10 God said "but it will not stand." So now let us look for a derivative of the Word of God, and we find one at the beginning of Desert Storm and the Gulf War. George Bush Sr. stood before the world and said "This shall not stand" or "Will not stand", to those who apposed him. Then again, if we look at Isaiah 14/24 the Lord has said, "as I have purposed, so shall it stand." So that Bush's statement wouldn't be a paraphrase, but you might interpret it as something like a challenge. And maybe its just me, but no one would paraphrase Lincoln or Kennedy without giving an acknowledgement, so where does Bush get off paraphrasing God without giving credit? In this

land of the Pilgrim's pride and promise, in this land of Christian tolerance, who was it that first reduced our level of tolerance to zero in the "Drug War" and who now preaches Zero tolerance in the "War on Terrorism"? And who chose that name, "Desert Storm"? You know, oddly enough, the three prophets come to an end on page 777 in the Bible I refer to. It really means nothing, as many Bibles have differing size print and a different number of pages. Still, I find it odd because the Hebrew letters for Gog are very similar to 777. In fact, if you say that E is the sign of God then you come pretty close to Gog when you take God out of George. Minus one E and you get Gorge meaning to swallow. Webster's even associates gorge with, "strong disgust or anger". Two, and you get Gorg. Of course that means nothing; although it is interesting that the Greek spelling of Gog is actually Gowg. The thing that I find most perplexing though is what you get if you dare to take the 'd' in God and replace it with a G.

There is another Prophet who quotes God as saying, "It shall not be"" and "This also shall not be. It is Amos. Let us look once again to the numbers. In Amos verse six, Amos speaks of those who believe it is by their own hand that they are delivered. He speaks of those who have sold Joseph into slavery without feeling his pain; and God has promised a punishment. Then in verse seven, the number of the Sabbath, the magical number, God shows Amos the 'latter' growth and a vision of locusts destroying all that remains. Then Amos pleads for forgiveness and God relents. Then God shows him a vision of judgment by a devouring fire and once again, Amos pleads for forgiveness and God relents for a second time. Now comes the third vision of judgment. It is in verse seven, the number of the Sabbath. It is a plumb line. For any of you who do not know the meaning of a plumb line; it is a weight, pointed at the end, like a top made for 'spinning'. It is fastened to the end of a string and held out to

show what is truly perpendicular to the earth. It is perfectly upright. It is the line of righteousness. It is a line that is true because its angle is set by God and His laws. In this case His laws of gravity. God then decrees that this line is set in the midst of His people 'Israel' and that He, God, shall never pass by them again. He will not reveal Himself or His Glory as He did to the Jewish people under the Old Covenant. And those who deny and defy Him, what of them? They are as the house of Jeroboam.

None of these things mean anything. Not by themselves. You can't say that just because fire is an agent of both God's wrath and His cleansing, that there is any significance in the fact that the God who parts the sea and makes the earth shake, chooses to speak to Moses through something as tame as a burning 'bush'. It has no more significance than the fact the Isaiah 29 speaks of the destruction of Ariel as though it were one who plays the harlot to Egypt and it's power: while another prophet speaks of the valley of Sharon and how it was destroyed by the Lord. One can't make the argument based on these coincidences any more than one can make anything of the coincidence that the Ariel Sharon who leads his people to violence, goes to worship in a place pronounced in the language of the Americans as a "sin-o-gog". It could just as easily be argued that Magog is the power which rules the world through the US, and Gog is Saddam Hussein, who was raised up by those powers. It can be argued that neither Gog nor Magog has anything to do with the Latter Days. It could also be argued that Magog is surrounding the saints, as it attempts to control the world. It doesn't matter, in the end, if they are wagging the dog over there in Iraq, or if they're in over their heads in North Korea. It doesn't matter that when telling the story of the "Populist" party and their struggle to deal with the monetary system, the narrator likens the big money campaign of Grover Cleveland that eliminated them, to the 1988 Bush

Presidential campaign. What matters is that you have seen a plan that was not religious and you have wondered if that side of the looking glass was better or worse. Could all these changes be made or must we wait until it all falls apart or constricts so tight that we cannot escape. It was and remains your right as an American citizen to discuss this plan and decide if it is a good plan. It is your God Given Right as an American to demand change, even if what you demand is a large and controlled changing of the guard. If you want legal precedent, I refer you to *The United States of America V The Amistad Africans*. "Revolution Number Ten" does not promote chaos. It is simply a strike. If union's leaders have the right to call for a ceasing of worker participation on the job, then by that same reasoning, a religious leader has the right to call for a holy day or days, away from work. I did not write "Revolution Number Ten" as a religious leader. I wrote it as a father trying to find answers for his children. I sent it into the world as a defusing devise in the event of need. If there is a religious leader calling you to strike, it is not I, it is Jesus, and you will decide. They will tell you that you have means of change through government today; but in 2002, the Nebraska legislature was about to lose a bunch of incumbents due to term limitations imposed by the voters of the state. As I understood the story, the legislation morphed into a two-house legislature so that "State Senators" could now become "State Representatives" in the House and stay on indefinitely. When the press reported it, there was no outrage. Instead the press reflected only the view of the legislators; that view being that this would stay a drain on the "Brain Trust" that they represented.

In California the CITIZENS VOTED to legalize medical marijuana and the city of Oakland certified a man for the purpose of growing starter plants for those who qualified to receive the drug. The Federal Government prosecuted the man as a drug dealer without indicting state or local officials

who had obviously “Conspired” in the process. When it came to trial, the judge excluded any mention of the politics of the case from the testimony. The jury found him guilty on the charge of growing an illegal substance and afterward, went to the press to protest their own decision when they found out they had been used to subvert the Constitution and State’s Rights. When we take the stand in a trial we promise under penalty of law that we will tell the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth. Yet our government and our courts have seen fit to omit the truth and call it justice. They cull us from the group and “terrorize” us with the threat of prison.

A buddy of mine called me up this winter. He said he had been watching a program in which they said that when he and I were growing up back in the fifties the oxygen levels in the atmosphere were at 40%. Today, he said, the percentage of oxygen in the atmosphere is at 17%. Our government gave out 800 million dollars in tax breaks to sell pickups and SUVs to businesses that didn’t require them in 2002. Women are buying pickups instead of mini-vans because they find them sexier. The question then is, with an oil man in the White House, trying to control oil abroad so they can sell more and control prices here at home, how little oxygen will you ask your children to survive on before you stand for change? If you can rationalize all these things away, then you are free to live in the world you help maintain, and with a clear conscience. But before you do, let’s try a little “free association”. Thatcher and her handpicked successor Tony, the CIA, Reagan/Bush, Bush, Clinton, Bush, The KGB, Secretary of the interior James Watt, British Petroleum, Russian oil, Putten and the control of, or even the elimination of, Middle East oil. In 1963, an American President at odds with both, the Teamsters Union and the CIA, was killed by an “Enigma” with ties to organized crime. His replacement escalated a war in a country where the CIA was responsible for the deaths of as many as a million people in 1965. By the

year 2005 it will have been 42 years [rather than 42 months] since power was seized.

When I heard the PBS special talking about how the spirit descended on Mohammad, making him feel crushed, it reminded me of the way I felt just before I called out in the desert. But the power I felt closing in on me did not seem to be the power of good. Still, when you hear the story of the man Mohammad, it is easy to believe that he himself believed.

In this same way, I would imagine that the Jewish People look at the Revelations of John and say that they are just a repetition of the visions of the Prophets. He speaks of the Red Dragon raising waters, which is power over the land, in the same way that the Prophets speak of a serpent in the Nile. So too are the names Gog and Magog a repetition. But if it is true that visions are knowledge given by sight and interpreted by the seer as intended by the Almighty, then consider that there seems to be evidence that the man in linen is also he who stands with one foot on the sea and one foot on the land: and if I didn't make it up, there is also the man with the briefcase full of letters. It is the action of the one reflected in the New Testament who facilitates the work of the one from the Old Testament, which in turn glorifies Jesus as Christ.

Luke said it like this in 17/20, "The Kingdom of God is not coming with signs to be observed; nor will they say, 'Lo, here it is!' or 'there!' for behold, the Kingdom of God is in the midst of you."

It is precept upon precept, so now I will reflect upon the shuttle disaster. When the space shuttle Columbia disintegrated over America's skies in 2003, the people of the Muslim World saw it as God's hand. The American minister, who was quoted on the question, said that idea was "garbage". In the wake of the event they interviewed a lot of people, some of them astronauts, and they made so much of

the search for knowledge and the forward progress of man. But the knowledge that came from the program made us see our earth in a new way, yet we are still destroying it. The program gave us the Linear Induction Motor and fuel cell to power it, and yet the President has told us we must wait another seventeen years before we put them to use. He has awarded each of the Big Three automakers a share of over two billion dollars to “fiddle” with the problem of developing a futuristic design with an interchangeable body before we apply the technology. They talk about the money needed to make the program safe so that children can be enriched by sending science projects into space, and I watch as they close schools and opportunity to the children, so that they can send men to do the job of machines and wonder why. The answer comes back as man’s own ego. It comes back to me as our own Tower of Babel, reaching into the heavens to unlock the mysteries of God that He has sealed up. Even the commentators will tell you that the space program is in many ways a vanity. It reinforces our national pride; and arrogance. I read the Prophet Amos, verse 3, lines 1-6, and it concludes with a question from the Lord Himself, “Does evil befall a city, unless the Lord has done it?”

Amos 9/9-10: “For lo, I will command, and shake the house of Israel among the nations as one shakes with a sieve, but no pebble shall fall to the earth. All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, who say ‘Evil shall not overtake us’.” I wrote about George Bush Sr. in “Revolution Number Ten”, and about his apparent fascination with the Bar Code Scanner. Now I see the event in a different light. Were you not shaken with Oklahoma City? Were you not shaken when the Towers fell? And when the crew of seven fell to earth with six Americans drawn from the ranks according to what is politically correct and a man from the lineage assigned to keep the Sabbath Holy, but whose country

wages a blood feud, led by a newly elected Ariel; were you not shaken?

When the experts lay their “facts” before you, you listen. When they found the giant footprint of a dinosaur in the stone of a riverbed they said, “Look, this is proof that dinosaurs roamed here. Because they left a mark that is plain to see, we must acknowledge their existence. The universe is the footprint of God. So I want you to reflect upon what I explained to you concerning  $E=MC^2$ . Imagine that instead of galaxies within the universe, you are people in a room that is so perfectly insulated that no heat can escape. Now add a light bulb for the sun and see how long it takes for you all to die from the heat. Were the universe not expanding, that would be the fate of Earth. And were we not at the center of that universe, we would be experiencing a “constant” shift in the amount of E or “Absolute Zero” as we reached a calculable distance from that center; and that density shift would be greater toward the outer reaches of the universe. It might make things unstable. It might make the speed of light “relative” to one’s position in the universe. It might alter one’s perception of time if the speed of light were one’s gage. Even if these suppositions are not valid, the fact that the speed of light is the measure by which Matter unravels into Energy is the footprint of the Metaphysical, the Abstruse, the Supernatural: God. It is the mark left in time to give evidence that things exist in the universe which science cannot answer with all the resources of the physical world. Obadiah 1:4, “Though you soar aloft like an eagle, though your nest is set among the stars, thence I will bring you down, says the Lord”. I take no joy in telling you these things. But I see the work of men’s hands scattered across the very land that lifted George W. Bush into the position from which he threatens the world, the corpses of those who served you at your feet. I see Habakkuk 1/13 “Behold is it not from the Lord of hosts that people labor only for fire, and

nations weary themselves for naught?” And what is oil and energy, but fire. Micah 2/11, “If a man should go about and utter wind and lies, saying, ‘I will preach to you of wine and strong drink,’ he would be the preacher for this people!”

Here are three verses for you from Micah; 3,4,and 5. Read them and remember that [5/2] it is in Bethlehem that Christ was born and it is the sword of His mouth which does the work in these days. As the Lord said [Isaiah 50/2] “Why, when I came, was there no man? When I called was there no answer?” In Isaiah 11/10-11 Jesus is extending his hand a second time. Isaiah 11/3 “ And his delight shall be in the fear of the Lord. He shall not judge by what his eyes see, or decide by what his ears hear.” [Isaiah 52/11] “go out from the midst of her, purify yourselves, you who bear the vessels of the Lord. [You are the vessel of the temple in your heart.] For you shall not go out in hast, and you shall not go out in flight, for the Lord will go before you, and the God of Israel will be your rear guard.” And if you refuse; do you remember Isaiah 13/10, “for the stars of heaven and their constellations will not give their light; the sun will be dark at its rising and the moon will not shed its light.” Do you remember when the oil fields of Kuwait burned and we rained down “Hellfire” missiles on a retreating army? Isaiah 9/12 “For His anger is not turned away and His hand is stretched out still.” Who does God speak of in Isaiah 14 when He says, “Is this the man who made the earth tremble, who shook the Kingdoms, who made the world like a desert and overthrew its cities, who did not let his prisoners go home?”

What will you do [Isaiah 18/3] when the trumpet blows, [Isaiah 30/25-28] when the towers fall, when [Isaiah 19/5] the waters of the Nile {the power of the dragon} is dried up? Isaiah 30/15, “For thus said the Lord God, the Holy One of Israel, ‘In returning and rest you shall be saved; in quietness and trust shall be your strength’.” And in so doing, Isaiah 37/22, “She despises you, she scorns you- the virgin daughter

of Zion; she wags her head behind you- the daughter of Jerusalem.” But the virgin daughter of Babylon, [Isaiah 47] the daughter of the Chaldeans, the Harlot; when her men and her children see her for what she is she will lose them. Isaiah 48 is about revelations of things you did not know. In Isaiah 49 Christ speaks to you and to those already in Zion to comfort you that there is indeed a plan. Zechariah 2/7, “escape to Zion, you who dwell with the daughter of Babylon.” Zechariah 4/6, “Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, says the Lord of Hosts.” Jeremiah 34/14, “At the end of six years each of you must set free the fellow Hebrew who has been sold to you and has served you for six years”, [15] proclaiming Liberty. And how? Jeremiah 17/22, “and do not bear a burden on the Sabbath day.” Call back our forces, Jeremiah 15/3, your dogs and your sword, lest Ezekiel 16/20, “And you took your sons and your daughters, whom you had borne to me, and these you sacrificed to them to be devoured.”

They tell you we seek to bring Democracy to the Middle East, but like the rest of the lies, it is the truth reflected in a mirror. The Middle East can never become truly democratic, can never foster a republic, so long as tribal factions dominate the region. As I have tried to explain over and over again, democracy sprang from the Christian Ethic of Brotherhood to ALL men, based in forgiveness. Our government, which tries to tell us that they wish to bring democracy to the Middle East, has spent the last thirty years dividing us into tribal factions with atheism and the promise of empowerment through entitlement and factionalism. To democratize the Middle East, we need only lead them to Christ through our actions, and coincidentally, it is the only way we can save our own democracy.

The President of the United States said that he intends to send drugs to Africa to ease the suffering there and he is applauded. If he were to send food, so that the children would

not be abandoned by their communities, to the street where they will be prayed on by those who are kept alive by the drugs; to prostitute themselves for food which they do not have, to become infected and to die, then I would be in favor. If they were to send food to the missions in the cities to save the children and if they would give the truth to those who commit adultery, that we have no means to stay the hand of the Lord and his wrath; then I would approve because it would make things better. But to give money to drug companies to stay the life span of those who practice those things which have brought plague among them, so that they may pray upon starving children; this I cannot condone.

Money for the drug companies. Money for the automakers. No prison sentences for the thieves of Wall Street. No standing up against war. No outcry for the rights of men. No outcry for the rights of parents. Instead they endorse Gays in the clergy and champion Feminism, the sexist propaganda of the Harlot. The church of Islam seeks the death of an African woman for adultery and we see the harshness. A dentist's wife runs over him with a car for the same and the country wonders if she should go free. But it's not the sentence the bitches of Madison County would impose on "Earl". Do your men of God preach in the streets that you play the Harlot? No. They teach, instead, the word of God in languages that are dead to a people destined to die without learning the truth. They promise Christ will come into your heart no matter how wicked your heart. They send children to martyr themselves to give power to the church and it is the church of Satan that is raised up. They send their young to oppress and tell them they serve the will of God. Ezekiel 34 "Son of man, prophecy against the shepherds of Israel." This is the end of the church age, 34/25 when the beasts will be banished. There is a mark given to those who follow God and there is a mark for those who do not. We are all of us destined to die. But for those who have the mark of

God there is life in the hereafter. For those who do not, there is a second death at the judgment. I have seen the world as it was shown to me. I have watched a blind world led astray to its own destruction. It is like a Sixth Sense. I see dead people, but they don't know they're dead.

I have one more last postscript, as it were. It seems the information continues even now if we will but open our eyes. On January 21, in the year of our Lord, now 2003, I watched what, I believe, was the premiere airing of a program on PBS that traced the genetic history of man. I cannot tell you the name of the man who did the work, but his acclaim is assured. He used the "Genetic Markers" in our DNA to follow the generations of man through our bloodline and proved that we all came from the same original tribe. The story begins with the Bushmen of Africa and ends with the migration of man to the tip of South America. It is an incredible thing that we have learned this to be true at a time when the Human Gene Pool is being diversified and the genetic markers confused by an ever shrinking world. The evidence is on the verge of disappearing: while at the same time, the technology in this field of study has become available in a nick of time to make use of the remaining evidence. Toward the end of his journey, the man who shared this news with the world went to the Navajo Peoples and offended them by referring to their religious beliefs as "Myths". When confronted, he stated that he was man of science. So, with that in mind, let me add some more relevant pieces of evidence to the case I have made for God. The first is obvious, in that the story of Man as told in the bible has always begun with Man, regardless of how God created him. And of course the scientist himself acknowledges that the odds were near Zero of the trip being made and it was the weather that both forced and facilitated the migration: weather, which is the work of God. But the most significant point I wish to add to my list of circumstantial evidence is

this. More than once, he referred to the number of generations that had transpired between the split of the original tribe and the present. It was a metaphor for the split of Israel and Judah. A metaphor for the creation of woman, it is the story of Cain and Able; and it happened, according to the scientific data, 2000 generations ago.

One of the people this geneticist spoke with was an anthropologist, who made the claim that the spark which facilitated the expression, and even the forward mental evolution of these first men and women, was language. Without language, he argued, there was no avenue for complex thought. Some where in the text of “Revolution Number Ten” I quoted from the Bible a phrase which I thought was the opening line of Genesis. But it is not: at least, not in my copy. So I don’t know where you will find, “In the beginning, there was a word, and the word was God”. But if man’s expulsion from grace began with the Bushmen, wouldn’t it be fitting that it should end with the Bush men?

Knowing all you now know, you must now ask yourself how these things could have come to pass in the order they did, and in the time and time frame that they did, by the hand of one so insignificant as myself. After all those years of scientists proclaiming that surely the odds are, that among all those billions of stars, some of them must support other life forms: ask them to calculate the statistical probability of what you now know. I restate my belief that the purpose of life is to glorify God and I want you to consider for a moment who or what it is you are glorifying in His place. As I wrote long ago, we are all of us slaves to something. Some of us idolize celebrities. Some of us follow ideologies. Some of us worship leaders. After all, in 1963 Strom Thurman protested at the idea of Civil Rights march on Washington DC sighting the fact that “America’s Negroes” already owned more refrigerators and automobiles than most other peoples in the world. What more freedom could a person possibly use? We

place ourselves in their yoke in the belief that they will fulfill us, and, or reward us. But it is God who has said you have nothing that He needs and yet it is He who gives you everything. It is also He who ultimately takes everything away. If you follow murderers and thieves, no matter what title they hold, God will punish you. But if you demonstrate your love of God and worship Him by treating your fellow man and woman as you would be treated, then you glorify God before the cosmos. So you see that the more you resist giving yourself to God in your pride and your selfishness, the more you give yourself over to those who would use you and give you nothing in return.

I will leave the rest of the Prophets to you to decipher. Always remember that all words can have at least two meanings. I see Muhammad and ever Ben Laden in Naham. I see America and her allies in Habakkuk: maybe today's Israelis and their neighbors in Zephaniah. But I could be wrong. It is a world of dreams and visions. They occur in a place between Heaven and earth. But you must consider whether or not the prophets literally hung in mid air or if that place is a place in the mind: a higher, spiritual realm. And if it is a spiritual realm, what dream-like manifestations would come out of a vision in a future over two thousand years hence. What would the modern age look like to an Apostle of Christ or a prophet when mixed with metaphorical visual images of what is to come. Only God's work is carved in stone and all will be understood to perfection in the end. But if you can face fear with the courage of the saints and replace false pride with forgiveness, then the title of Greatest Generation will fall to you who ever and where ever you are. I wish you peace and God's blessing. AMEN.

George Bailey

